



*Subrina Arri Espin / @subrina\_1977*

*I Finally Found Love*



Insert1

.

.

Being in prison is not a child's play. I have been in here for 10 years i was arrested when i was 20 years old and now I'm 30. My ex- girlfriend well she is an enemy now. she planted drugs in my suitcase. I was a gangster still am. But she was working with my enemies. The day i got arrested i vowed to never fall inlove and trust a person again. Anyway we were in OR Thambo Airways about to depart to Colombia when the police came in with their dogs. They did they job and they found 1 million worth of drugs in my bag. I was sentenced 10 years in prison. At that time everyone knew about me i was in newspapers and on the television. My Father disowned me he didn't even want to hear my side of the story. He even forced my mother to never come and see me again she would come here and cry and I just told her to never come here again coz she would cry every time. I'm a short tempered person. Well my name is Siyamthanda Plaatjies my

mother's name is Akholiwe Plaatjies and my father's is Liyema Plaatjies. I have siblings which are twins Mhlahli is a boy and Mhlahli is a girl they are turning 18 i think. I was chilling with my mate's in prison when the warden came

Warden: "Plaatjies mas ambe ndoda (let's go man)" i stood up

Me: "xap. ini majita (Sharp boys)"

Them: "yeah yeah ta Plaatjies" most of the people call me but my surname i got used to that. The warden cuffed me he took me to the changing room.

Him: "you are free like a bird now here are your clothes" he uncuffed me. I changed into my clothes the t-shirts was too small since i was a skinny nigga back then now I'm builded up i have muscles. I just wore the jeans and the hoodie. We went to the office i signed a form. When i was done i walked out. I yelled out 'woah' it's been a while since i was out now I'm free. I walked till i found a taxi rank it was becoming dark. I climbed in the taxi everyone looked at me some whispered 'beli tshilo iphepha

lathi uya phuma namhlanje (the newspaper did mention that he is getting out)" i just sat down the taxi took off with people stealing glances at me i got paranoid.

Me:"exe if uno mqundu nam its ho ngoku niyeke ube nindiba apha ngathi ndini tyala ama sende (if you have something against me say so now and stop looked at me like that. like i own you all ball's)" they just gasped and kept quiet.

Me:"solu misa apha drive (driver stop here)" he stopped i got of the taxi , I didn't even pay. I was in Alex. I don't want to go home and face my parents. i walked down the gravel road it was filled with shacks. I saw a lady getting in her shack i picked through the window she was living alone i got in her shack. She screamed. I quickly ran to her and closed her mouth.

Me:"shhh. I won't harm you calm down and i will let you go" she nodded and did breathing exercises. I let go of her slowly she turned around and she was holding a knife i snatched the knife.

Her:"abhuti, I don't have money you can take everything you want" i just sat down on the couch.

Me:"clam down I don't want money just need a place to stay" she started breathing heavily

Me:"phola andizo kwenzanto marn (calm down I won't do anything to you) don't you have something to eat here?"

Her:"let me prepare supper quickly" she went to her 2 plate stove she prepared pap and chicken feet she was done in less than 40 minutes. We ate will stealing glances at each other she is a beautiful woman. I don't understand why she is living in a shack like these.

Her:"Siyamthanda Plaatjies ne ?" She broke the silence

Me:"yeah how di... Ooh I'm all over the news kanene . And you are ?"

Her:"Ayamthanda Nzungu" i nodded we finished of our food in silence again. She took the plates and washed them

Aya:"1 bed apha thini into yakho?(the is only one bed her what are you going to do)"

Me:"i will sleep on the couch" she smiled reviling her 1 dimple i returned the smile reviling my 2 dimple's. She changed into her night dress and climbed on her bed and slept. I also closed my eyes and slept.

Insert2

.

.

Siya

A month later.

I still live with Ayamthanda. We don't talk that much. All we do is wake up in the morning eat breakfast she goes out to work to put food on the table come back later, eat supper and sleep. I on the other hand just sit in the house and watch tv nalapho i watch the SABC channels since there is no dstv here I'm not complaining by the way. And I can't find a job to help Aya around since i have a criminal record not

that i even tried to. I already know that everyone will look down on me since i come from pris on but i will make sure that i find justice. I woke up early today made breakfast. I don't even know what I'm doing coz the egg's were burnt.

:"Solu yeka rhaa funa undi ts hisela tyotyombe lam (stop what you doing. Do you want to burn down my shack)" i looked back it was Aya still in bed sleeping well her eyes were closed so yeah.

Me:"i was just trying to make you something special but yeah ndili ts hisile qanda (I burnt the egg's)"

Her:"yeka suka ndizo yenza ngokwam(leave it i will do it on my own) but i will teach you how to cook you can't expect me to cook okokoko(every time) on top of that you can't even fry eggs" she laughed i also laughed. She got up from bed

Me:"leave it i will do the beding today" she smiled. She has the most beautiful smile ever well Aya is well build she has hips ,an ass , small tits, short girl , chubby, yellow bone and she has a fade but it's not fresh.

She:"hola kunini ndikhu biza (hello i have been calling you for a while)" she snapped her fingers. I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me:"askies (sorry)"

Her:"here is your food let's eat" we ate in complete silence as always. But she decided to break the silence today

Her:"I Know there are always 2 side's of a story so when bufana nton ne drugs e'airport (what were you doing with drugs at the airport)"

Me:"what took you so long to ask me that question?"

Her:"eish i was kinda scared of you" i laughed

Me:"ain't you scared of me now?" She shook her head

Me:"so i was a gangster back in cape Town i was 20 years old at that time so naive and stupid. I was dating this girl her name is Yamkela yabo. She was working for my enemy and i didn't know i was so in love with her that i couldn't see through her that she



was using me i loved her so much i did everything for her you can name. Bought her weaves , clothes , shoes , paid her rent , gave her a monthly Allowance , etc. So this day she had the urge to go to Colombia since i told her that i have to go and meet my clients there later on that week but she wanted to go as soon as possible. So we left for Johannesburg since i wanted to come and say goodbye to my parents. When we got to OR thambo police came they sniffed my bag and found 1 million worth of drugs and she was the one who planted them in my bag" by the time i was done telling her my story i was in tears i quickly wiped them off.

Her:"it's okay to cry" she came to sit next to me and gave me a hug. I felt safe in her arms i felt that connection between us. She broke the hug.

Her:"who was the one who packed your clothes?" I looked at her.

Her:"mhhhhhh?" She gave me a questioning face

Me:"i did then we had a mini party at my house after

2 drinks i passed out and I'm not someone who gets drunk after a few glasses" she kept quiet more like thinking.

Her:"do you some how have cameras around your house?"

Him:"yeah ,i do have those but what if the people that live there removed them it has been 10 years Aya"

Her:"what if they didn't you never know until you try"

Me:"yeah I guess"

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

- .
- .
- .

## Ayamthanda

My name is Ayamthanda Nzungu. I live in Alex in a shack as you all know. I'm an orphan since I don't have parents my mother died when she was giving birth to me. I lived with my dad my entire life in these shack but he eventually died right after I passed my matric he suffered from lung cancer he used to smoke he hated alcohol but he would still smoke knowing his condition. I still remember it like yesterday when he died right in front of my eyes but it was 10 years ago. I'm 28 years old now my mother's name was Nomphele Nzungu and my father's name is Sikhelela Nzungu they were married. When Siya came into my shack I was so scared of him still am but I'm getting used to him. When he finally opened up to me I felt sorry for him imagine spending time in prison for something you didn't even do yooh. I was still sitting with him well

today i asked for a leave at work. I work at Mc Donalds.

Him:"so wena thini into yakho (so you what is it with you)?"

Me:"what about me?"

Him:"why do you live here ain't you suppose to be married living in Sandton traveling the world have toddlers running around your mansion?"

Me:"stop dreaming about me and face reality"

Him:"so what happened ?"

I told him everything

Me:"so yeah that's the story of my life . Life is not a bed filled with Rose's i guess" he wiped my tears away

Him:"sukhala klk uzobambi(don't cry your going to be ugly)" i hit his shoulder playfully.

Him:"seriously" I just laughed at him and he chuckled

Him:"so ain't you suppose to be at work or

something"

Me:"nope i took a sick leave" he nodded

Me:"so zoya nini ekapa ?(when are you going to cape Town)"

Him:"i don't know i don't have money remember and i can't ask you to borrow me money you have done a lot for me"

Me:"I don't mind it's called Ubunthu so you know it"  
he stood up and took the plates were eating with.  
You see uSiya has these big abs like he was exercising or something. He is black in colour uno mhlantla , pouted lips he is just a beautiful marn yena he is so handsome. I'm usually into yellow bone nigga's but he is the best dark chocolate i have ever seen don't get me wrong i'm not into him laway (that way). He snapped his fingers in front of my face

Me:"mhh?" I widened my eyes

Him:"me and you have something in common. I guess you love being in your own world nam (i) on the other hand" I just chuckled

Him:"s ema khulu amehlo mntaka bawo(your eyes are so big)" i gave him a dead stare and he laughed reviling both his dimples.

Me:"yatsho klo mehlo akho mancinci tshongobu futs hane apha (you will say that to your small eyes , you short thing)" well he has small cute eyes and he is short not that short though if you know Qaphela for Isibaya's height then yeah him. He gave me a dead stare and i laughed at him.

Him:"as oze thethe lonto wena umfuts hane nawe (you won't speak like that when you're also short)" i laughed he joined in

Me:"mxm ke china" he stopped laughing and looked at me

Me:"xolo ke Xolo (I'm sorry)" he just laughed at me and did what ever he was doing and i also laughed.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 3

- .
- .
- .

Siyamthanda

Had a long fun day with Aya. We kept each other companied we didn't even bath imagine. So now she was making dinner nothing fancy just rice and soup pack chicken. She makes the best food ever. I boiled water so that I can take a quick bath

Her:"nga manzi o'vasa anga ? (Are you going to use this water to bath?)"

Me:"Yeah . Why ?"

Her:"nothing I'm just asking undi bekele nam ke (also boil water for me)" I nodded. I poured water in the vaskom and the hot water from the kettle just than the electricity switched off.

Us:"fuck!"

Her:"check by the electricity box if it's just eskom at fault or me" I went to check by the electricity box it showed 0.00

Me:"your at fault babe"

Her:"I forgot to buy electricity yesterday I thought I was going to buy it today when I go to work but than I didn't go to work so we will stay in the dark until tomorrow morning"

Me:"where are the candles" she took them out then we light them up.

Her:"I also want to take a bath I can't sleep without washing."

Me:"you take a bath I will just wash tomorrow I'm a man after all"

Her:"that won't be necessary let's just bath together we are used to each other's bodies moc" well we always in front of each other I have seen her butt naked she has also seen me butt naked she basically knows everything about me I also know everything about her.

Me:"okay ke" we took a bath together she wore her night dress and I just settled in my boxers we didn't lotion since it was hot. I disposed the water outside and walked inside the house she was dishing out



the food.

Her:"ina (here)"

Me:"thank you" we started eating

Her:"so when you get to cape Town what are you going to get up to after you hopefully find solid proof that the drugs don't belong to you" I shrugged

Me:"andiyaz nam (I also don't know)" I said that with a mouth full

Her:"sies first swallow than talk to me. Didn't you once have hopes and dreams?" I took a full spoon of food then chewed

Me:"yeah I once.." I was talking with a mouth full of food on purpose I wanted to annoy her

Her:"uyo lala ba uzo phelelwe yinto kwenza (go and sleep if you don't have something better to do)" I laughed and swallowed the food left in my mouth.

Me:"as I was saying I also once had dreams of becoming a gynecologist helping mother's to deliver their babies safely but then I was scared to get lawsuits from families when you deliver babies

in a wrong way leading them to death so I then wanted to be an Chartered accountant since I was good in numbers I studied Accounting. I enjoyed it so much I was left with only 2 years till I finished my course and being the chartered accountant I wanted to be."

Me:"mhh interesting I also studied Accounting but then life happened I even got a distinction in it. But aziko ngam ngoku (it's not about me now). Why don't you finish your course then or start all over again with it again it's never too late to being who you want to be. Everyone has a dirt back ground not having money doesn't mean you shouldn't chase your dreams you have to change your self-concept and renounce that idea of you not becoming what you want be, set goals and be an enemy to yourself challenge yourself and never give up until you make it in life." Those words hit home she really inspired me by saying those words.

Me:"my ancestors and my God were really on rush hour when they leaded me to you" I said that smiling she returned the smile

Her:"so wena hambo funda funa uva seku thiwa uyi Chartered accountant not enye into yandiva Swine (so you go I want to hear people saying that your an Chartered accountant nothing else)" I just smiled and nodded

Me:"sufostela kkk tchinii 'xo (don't force me) " she laughed and I chuckled

Her:"you full of joke's" we laughed I took the plates placed them nicely in the sink then covered them with a dish cloth.

Me:"ndizozi vas a ngoms o wethu(I will wash them tomorrow)" she nodded she went to her bed and I settled on the couch. I kept tossing and turning since I couldn't get any sleep

Her:"your going to turn till my couch gets a hole" she wasn't sleeping also and it was in the middle of the night.

Me:"I can't sleep that's why"

Her:"Nam yazi(me also)" I stood up and went to her

Me:"bekela (move)"

Her:"ngoba? (Why?)"

Me:"yathandu buza ke ndakwazi (you like asking I know you) you should consider being a journalist."  
She gasped and said mxm. I laughed at her coz I know she probably widened her big eye's. it's just that it's too dark to see her.

Me:"bekela marn (move)" she moved a little bit I climbed on her bed got under covers and pulled her close to me. She shifted uncomfortably

Me:"relax , I won't do anything" she nodded. And relaxed our heartbeats were beating in the same pattern I felt connected to her my spirit was at ease she gave me goosebumps

Me:"yakwazu cula?(can you sing)"

Her:"aa wena?(nope and you)"

Me:"ndakwazii umna ke sanqa (I can)" I said that in a girl's voice. She lifted her head up and looked at me. I know for a fact that she widened her eyes

Me:"vala lo mehlo(close those eyes)" I said that hitting her forehead slightly.

Her:"ouch" we laughed. She placed her head on top of my chest my heart skipped a beat. she started drawing circles on top of my bear chest

Her:"sing for me then"

Me:"not namhlanje (not today)"

Her:"when ?"

Me:"when we get married" that slipped out of my mouth she was about to lift her head up then I held it and place it on top of my chest again. I held her for dear life these time and kissed her forehead.

Me:"masilale yaphangela ngoms o (let's sleep your going to work tomorrow)" I kissed forehead one more time and slept.

Morning . She was trying to free her self from me but I held her tightly

Her:"Siya nda phangela tch (siya i have to go too work)" I groaned as I let go of her. She giggled, kissed my cheek then stood up. I smiled and covered my self with a blanket again.

Her:"sayo cela ku makhe andi bekele amanzi

ndebuya (I'm going to ask the neighbor to boil me water I will be right back)" I just lifted me hand up signaling "sho" to her I slept again while she was doing her things. Before she left she kissed my lips then she left. I wanted to kiss her back but ke. I smiled like a mad person. I got off from bad made it neatly. When I was done I went outside to brush my teeth when I was done I want back inside. Washed the dishes with cold water. When I was done I was famished I ate the left overs from last night she always leaves leftovers for me. She is such a good hearted person. I also washed the plate I was eating on. In the afternoon a postman came in and gave me letters. One was from Witwatersrand University and the other one was from NSFAS. I wonder what are they for just then Aya came back

Her:"hey your still in boxers?"

Me:"there is no electricity remember. Anyway these are for you" I gave her the letters

Her:"here is the electricity" she gave me the receipt. I punched in the numbers. The electricity went back on. I boiled water so that I can wash. Aya just

screamed out of nowhere I looked back at her and she was reading the letter

Me:"and then wavuya? (why your happy?)"

Her:"just got accepted from the University I will be starting there in 5 days on top of that I will be leaving in Res" she said excitedly. I was a bit hurt that she will be going away from me and that means I have to go back to cape Town again. I was also happy that she will finally follow her dreams

Me:"so which course are you going to do" I said that pouring water in the vaskom.

Her:"you know that I love maths so much so in Matric I set goals that if I get less then 80% in maths I'm going to be an Chartered accountant and if I get 80% or more I will study actuarial science and since I got 88% back then I will be studying actuarial science" I was washing my face then I gave her that questioning look

Me:"what the fuck is acu.. what ever you said"

Her:"Actuarial science analyze the financial cost of uncertainty of risks. they use mathematics,

statistics and financial theory to assess to risk of potential events and they help business and clients develop policies that minimize the cost of risks.

Actuaries work in essential to the insurance industry" I just widened my eyes

Me:"I didn't here a word you said but yeah sho" she just laughed at me. I finished washing, lotioned wore my boxers since the sun was already going to the west. I helped Aya cook supper tonight we ate our supper and watched a movie on eTV with us cuddling she slept on top of me I picked her up in bridal style and placed her on top of the bed I switched off the TV and climbed on top of the bed. Placed Aya on top of me , kissed her all over her face and slept.

.

.

.

Not edited .

Insert 4



- .
- .
- .
- .

4 days later

Siyamthanda

I won't complain and say I'm not enjoying my stay. I enjoy spending time with Aya she even took leave at work just to spend time with me before we go our separate ways. I won't say we are dating but we have something going on. What I mean is that we act like we are dating but we not. We are not intimate with each other yet. We only get to that level were I finger fuck her and take her to mufftown she always craves for more but I want her first time to be special. Yes she is still a virgin I was also surprised at first that a whole 28 year old is still a virgin but I'm glad I will be her first time. I'm planning on spoiling her today but I don't have money but I will make a plan. That woman has done a lot for me the least I can do is spoil her before

going our separate ways. So I woke up and she was starting at me.

Me:"staring is rude young lady"

Her:"starting at what is yours has never been rude" I chuckled and kissed her forehead

Me:"ooh I'm yours now?"

Her:"see (isn't that obviously)" she said that giggling . She came up to my face and she gave me a kiss I dipped it turning it into a long passionate kiss . She gives me the best kisses ever. I grabbed her ass and she moaned in my mouth. She broke the kiss.

Me:"fuck you woman" I said opening my eyes slowly

Her:"ngeske wangawa vuli coz mancinci kakade (you shouldn't have opened your eyes they are small) they are bloody ready" she said kissing my eyes.

Me:"nguwe wonke lo mfazi (your at fault woman)" she giggled than traveled her hands down me till

she came across my cock, I had a boner. She held it and gasped.

Me:"like what you held" I said with a smirk on my face.

Her:"semkhulu 'xo wam (your to big , oh my God)"

Me:"suvula mehlo kkk (don't widen your eyes)" she gave me punch on my stomach. I acted as is I was in pain don't get me wrong her fist is so small.

Me:"ouch Swine!!" Guys you have to act to make your girl feel good since their fists are small and they don't hurt that much. She laughed at me

Her:"that suits you best" I chuckled than gave her a peck.

Me:"let's wake up I have to do something for you before I leave I can't just leave without making you feel special" she smiled

Her:"you really don't have though you can make me feel special when you have made it in life plus you already make me feel special anyway you don't have to give me things that will cost unnecessary

dept's we created many memories in this past month"

Me:"I insists suwara (Don't worry)" I gave her a peck.

Her:"but you don't have to' she frowned

Me:"but I want to" I copied her voice

Her:"ngazbe uphinde ndaku betha unye umna (Don't you ever again , I will hit)" I laughed at her

Me:"tshongama nqindi ama ncinci apha(you even have small fist's)" she was about to frown when I tickled and kissed her all over her face. She was giggling all the time which made my heart jump in joy. I stopped doing what I was doing and looked her busy laughed her ass out. She stopped laughing and looked at me.

Her:"why are you looking at me like that"

Me:"never thought that this day would come where I fall in love with someone without doubting myself. I vowed to never fall in love again but woman your doing your things to me. And I'm loving it" she smiled

Her:"I love you that's why" she gave me a peck.  
Then stood up.

Her:"stand I want to make the bed" I smiled then stood up I boiled water than took a bath, brushed my teeth , lotioned than wore my black jean and my Dusty pink t-shirt with a black leather jacket. She bought me few clothes and 1 pair of nick kicks . You see why I say she is a good hearted person. When I make it in life she will be the first I will take care of. phoff I will work hard in life so that I can take care of her. She smiled looking at me as i fold my jean.

Me:"what ?do I have something on my face"

Her:"nope it's just that your handsome" I smiled looking at her

Me:"thank you" I gave her a peck

Me:"can you please roughen my hair" I gave her my washing cloth.

Her:"Iza ke hlala phantsi (come and sit down)" I sat down. she did what I asked her to do I look at myself on the mirror I was indeed handsome.

Me:"thank you babe" I kissed her cheek. She smiled and nodded. She gave me my food

Me:"danki siyabonga (thank you)" I ate my food fast

Aya:"hai watya ngathi kuzo thathwa oko kutya (why are you eating as if someone is going take you food)" she said with a mouth full of food. I burped than took my last spoon food , gulped down my strong coffee.

Me:"ndalaga mfazi (I'm in a hurry woman)" I have her a kiss

Me:"bona late(see you later on) can you please borrow me taxi fare"

Her:"give me purse" I gave her, her purse she took out the money and gave it to me.

Me:"bye" I gave her another kiss

Her:"sho I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I said that running out. I stopped a taxi climbed in. As usual people were giving me stares but didn't give them the time off day I was in good mood today. I paid when we came across the

clinic my mother works there I am paying her a visit and I'm going to ask her for Money

Me:"clinic" the driver stopped at the clinic. I got off the taxi my mother is a nurse here. I got in and it was my lucky day because she was at the receptionist area. I approached her.

Me:"olady" she looked at me ,she started crying. I mentally rolled my eyes

Her:"Siyamthanda mntanam" she walked around her station to give me a hug I hugged her back sham nozala wam (my poor mother).

Me:"how you doing Mom?"

Her:"let's go and take a sit" we sat down

Her:"I'm fine and you when did come out of prison ?"

Me:"a month ago ma"

Her:"which means you came out in February and you didn't even come and check up on us"

Me:"you know how dad is even now I came to tell you that I'll be going to cape Town"

Her:"you don't even have money Plaatjies where have you been staying?"

Me:"I am staying with Ayamthanda, she does everything for but she is going to res now so I decided to go to cape Town and fix my life too and stop being a burden to her even though she loves being around me"

Her:"your in love I can see" I smiled an looked at her she was also smiling

Me:"you don't have an idea I will always be in dept to her."

Her:"do something special for her than before you leave" my job just became easier.

Me:"yeah I have to it's just that I don't have money now"

Her:"you came to the right person then I will give you 10k to spoil her buy her something nice that she will keep and Everytime she looks at it she will remember the moments she spent with you" I love my mother so much. I gave her a hug.



.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 5

.

.

.

Siya

My mother gave me the money that I needed and more. It's true when they say "alukho uthando olu fana nelo mzali"(you will never get love such as parents love). I went to a hotel nearby booked a room for a night and a table for 2 at their restaurant. I went to the Mall since I wanted to buy her something precious. I got what I wanted than walked to the taxi. I climbed in the taxi than someone whispered "look at him he is holding a plastic bag from the expensive store here at the Mall" I sat down. The taxi took off. They started

talking again and I got paranoid.

Me:"ngaske umtu abuze ayeku thethi kaka ngabantu ndani poxa ni.. (you guys should rather ask than talk shit about people.)" This sangoma next to me held my hand.

Sangoma:"leave them alone my child they don't know what they talking about. Your time will come and they will be ashamed of themselves. Phola wena lungise into zakho qa (calm down and fix your things)" I nodded the taxi stopped at my stop I paid and got of the taxi. I jogged to the house since it was getting late. I opened the door and Aya was packing her bags she also packed mine in a small bag. She was closing the last bag.

Me:"I'm back!!" I went to her and gave her a hug and a kiss a long one.

Me:"I see you already packed our bags how I wish we could spend the rest of our lives here but ke I will come make sure I come back for you when I make it in life we will build our own house have our little family be in each other's hands forever we will

grow old together and die in each other's hands that's a promise. Don't cry baby this is not the end of our love story yeva" she nodded. I wiped her tears than I kissed her eyes and packed her lips.

Me:"let's enjoy our last day together before we meet again" I gave her a pack.

Her:"I'm just scared of losing" I took out the gift I got for her it was a necklace and a bracelet with a heart organ.

Me:"I bought you these" I gave her the necklace

Me:"this is for you, this one is for me they both have heart organs when you look at it I want you to always remember me about the times we spent together. I want you to know That you will always be part of my heart and soul. And I will always do the same" I took the necklace in her hand and helped her put it on. She also took the bracelet and helped me wear it

Her:"never take it off" I nodded

Me:"I will do that aslong as you also promise to never take it off" she sniffed

Her: "I will never I promise" she wiped my tears I also returned the favor by wiping her. We made eye contact for a very long time she closed her eyes and I just kissed her. The kiss was full of emotions we kissed like it was the end of the world. When she kisses me I always feel like there is nothing that can hurt me.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 6

.

.

.

Siya

She broke the kiss as usual. She got dressed in a mini skirt which is black and red and a black poloneck with Adidas kicks. She finished her look with short weave.

Her:"ina nxiba sifani selane (here were this so we can look the same)" she gave me a black poloneck as well. I wore it. I was still wearing my black jean and my black leather jacket on top with the nick kicks.

Me:"give me your phone we are going to use an Uber to get there" she tossed to me

Her:"where did you get the money?"

Me:"a man has to hustle to make things happen" I said that smiling she shook her head. I did what I had to do and the Uber was 15 minutes away.

Me:"so sizo hamba ne mpahla moc?(so are we going to go with the clothes ?)" She nodded

Her:"we would be wasting money if we come back here again" I nodded. A car hooted outside we went out with our bags she locked the door and the small gate. We got in the car it took off. We looked back at the shack and realised a heavy sign. We got to the hotel I want to check in they gave me the rooms key

Me:"let's go place the bags in the room than have dinner" she nodded with a smile on her face. We

went to the room and just place the bags on top of the bed. We went downstairs to the restaurant. We were taken to our table without hesitation. We looked at our menus

Her:"andiyazi noba kubetha abaphi apha but yeah (I don't know a thing here but yeah)" I laughed at her

Me:"I will order sea food umna babe"

Her:"I will just have T-bone steak with extra large chips" I called the waiter

Waiter:"afternoon sir and ma'am what can I get for you"

Me:"the seafood platter for me"

Waiter:"okay sir and you ma'am?"

Aya:"T-bone steak with extra large chips" he wrote everything down in his notebook.

Waiter:"drink's?"

Me:"Corona or Heineken you decide"

Aya:"flying fish non-alcoholic I don't want to get drunk today" well Aya drinks flying fish. every

Saturday when she would knock off early she would come back with ingudu ze flying fish and we would drink together. I will surely miss those days.

Me:"cherry yam nge ngudu (my girlfriend and beer) same WhatsApp group" she laughed at me I also laughed. The waiter walked away and came back with our drinks first we chatted with my babe shared our childhood memories. Our food came we ate.

Me:"here taste"

Her:"you know I'm a picky eater don't know why you giving me this" she said playing with the prawns

Me:"your not going to die just taste and stop being silly" she took the prawn and ate. Her facial expressions changed she looked like she was going to vomit.

Me:"v'tsek, swallow" I said that laughed. She shook her head

Me:"please don't embarrass me in front of people just swallow you won't die" she looked around than took the tissues on the table and spite the food

there. I laughed at her again.

Her:"I will never eat sea food ever in my life"

Me:"you don't know delicious things that's why I'm here" I said that laughed. She just said mxm and giggled. We continued eating while laughing our asses out. When we were done eating we went back to our room.

Me:"let's go outside and take a swim ndiva tshuts hu marn (I'm feeling hot)"

Her:"I didn't bring my swimming costume"

Me:"you will swim with your bra and underwear babe no one will see you there is barely no one down there" she took off her clothes I also took off mine. We went to the swimming pool. we swam will dancing inside the water like there is music we would steal kiss here and there just than 'Back to sleep by Chris Brown' played. I sang along she looked at me than smirked

Her:"fuck yakwazu cula(you can sing)" I continued singing than pulled her close to me I kissed her slowly I wasn't in a rush after all. Grabbed her ass



and lifted her up. I slowly walked out of the pool with her still in my arm. I went straight to our room when we got there. I placed her carefully on top of the bed without breaking the kiss. I unclipped her bra and took it off. I started massaging her nipples and played with them. I went to them and sucked them while taking off her underwear. I went down to her castle and kissed it first before taking her to my room. She cum in my mouth and she tastes so good I went up to her mouth so that she can taste herself. She helped me take off my boxers. I rubbed my cock on her clit. At first I couldn't get in and she was ready to give up but I didn't give her the time of day. The rest was history. To top it off we did 4 rounds. We slept after taking a bath together. Morning came and I wished it never came since earth is pulling up apart. Before we got off bed we had a quickie. Took a long bath together. Then we helped each other lotion. Room service came before we got dressed.

Me: "let's eat before getting dressed" she nodded. We were feeding each other.

Her:"what are you going to use to get to cape Town"

Me:"I'll be traveling by bus, I will request a Uber to take you to school that's the least I can do for you before I leave" she nodded and smiled lightly

Me:"I will come back though as I promise you"

Her:"Better keep your promise" I nodded. We finished eating

Me:"yeah I will" I gave her a peck. We wore our clothes. Took our belongings and went to the receptionist. I checked out.

Aya:"give me note so that I can write my number down" I gave her a hundred note. She wrote her number down.

Her:"don't lose it call me when you get to cape Town , don't forget that I love you so much come back to fetch me when you have made it in life" she touched my bracelet.

Her:"and never take it off its a symbol of our love. Everytime you look at it I want you to remember all those times we spent together. And for the last time

I love you." She shared a tear. I wiped them off and kissed her eyes than her forehead.

Me:"I will never forget you and I will come back to you as promised I love you too baby and never take off that necklace" we hugged for dear life and shared our last kiss we were disturbed by a car hooting it was the Uber.

Me:" I love you"

Her:"I love you too"

Than she left. I cried than quickly wiped of my tears.

.

.

Not edited .

Insert 7

.

.

Ayamthanda

It was an emotional moment. It was hard to say

goodbye but I will grow a back bone and be strong. I have stayed with Siya for a month and it already feels like it's been decades I couldn't let go of him so easily I felt this kinda connection with him. I just hope that it wasn't the end of our love story but we will wait and see. I was brought back to reality by the driver

Him:"we have arrived ma'am" I nodded and wiped my tears , took out a deep breath before walking out. Siya has already paid the driver so I just took my bags and went in the University. I looked at my necklace and held the heart organ piece I tear fall out of my eyes I quickly wiped my tears and stood at the long line. after an hour or so I was already at the front. They gave me everything I need filled in necessary forms they told me when I will get my money from NSFAS. They also gave me keys for access to my res room and my student card. I went to my room I found the door open and there were already 2 ladies there I'm sharing the room with 3 people.

Me:"molweni (good afternoon)"

Girl<sup>1</sup>:"Ayabonga funa nton' apha wena (Ayabonga what do you want here)" I looked behind me and there was no one behind me.

Girl<sup>2</sup>:"ayongu Ayabonga wena lo Ayabonga useDubai theni phambene (this is not Ayabonga. Ayabonga is in Dubai are you mad)" just than another girl came. I think she comes back from the bathroom

Girl<sup>3</sup>:"Ayabonga bungekose Dubai na wena?(Ayabonga won't you in Dubai?)" I started to get annoyed why are they Calling me Ayabonga.

Me:"I'm not Ayabonga. I'm Ayamthanda. Noba kufana kwabanthu (maybe it's because people look the same). " They looked at me like they have seen a ghost. This is going to be awkward I swear. I cleared my throat

Me:"can you guys show me the room I will be using" they pointed the room for me I want in there. The other bed was already made. Lucky mine was the one near the window. I started unpacking my stuff did the bedding. I heard them arguing about

something but I couldn't hear them clearly. I laid on top of my bed took a fleece and covered my self I was tired. I first looked at my necklace than kissed it before closing my eyes.

.

.

. Not edited

Insert 8

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I got to cape Town the following day in the afternoon. It was indeed a long ride I'm used to flying in private jets and now that I have to take public transportation I don't know what to say but i definitely need to clear my criminal record I have to find solid proof. I wouldn't be able to continue leaving like this it's not about using public transportation but it's about the looks I get

everywhere. So when we got to cape Town I went to the train station the train stopped near Khayelitsha. I went to the nearby forest. Since the warehouse I used to use was there. I walked a long distance till I got there. I went inside and there was no one the place was filled with dust and spider webs it looks like the gents haven't been here for quite a long time after all I was the gangster leader and I was the one who held the group together without me the boys were nothing I think that's why they quitted but they will all come back when they here that I'm back. I went upstairs to the room we used to wash in after killing people. It was still the same way as it was I cleaned around where I will be sleeping. Then I took a shower in the cold water. I wore the black clothes that were there. Luckily there were also big clothes there remember I was a skinny nijja. Wore the clothes than went outside to the back of the warehouse. I found a spade near the grave I made when I left here. In that grave there is a black big bag. I digged it out it has my important documents id, passport etc. There is also money in there I left 5 million in that bag. There is also guns different

kinds of guns. Weapons we use when we fight and a cellphone. Don't ask me why but yeah there is also a cellphone here I don't know what I was thinking when I placed it there. Next to my black bag there was also another one next to it, a leather brown bag I opened it and it was full of guns but hand guns were missing maybe the gents took them for personal use. There was also a laptop that we use to hack. I took both off the bags and went inside. I first switched on the phone then charged it I went upstairs to my bag and took out the note that Aya wrote her number on. I went downstairs to the cellphone lucky it still has Network. I changed the please call me name and wrote there "SIYAMTHANDA" I sent Aya 7 please call me. I made the ring tone to be loud so that I can hear the phone when she calls. I started cleaning around the warehouse I wouldn't be staying in a dirt place what if I get Lung cancer or TB from the dust so I cleaned around fixed everything and placed it in its right full place when I was about to go and freshen up and start training the phone rang I quickly ran to it and it was Aya my heart jumped in joy. I answered



the phone.

Me:"baby" I heard sniff's

Her:"sthandwa sam. How are you ? Did you arrive there safely ? Where are you .." she was breathing heavily

Me:"woah sthandwa sam (my love) first breath" she did breathing exercises.

Me:"are you fine now" she went quite

Me:"baby"

Her:"yes , yes I'm fine I just forgot that you were over the phone you can't see me" that means she nodded when I asked her.

Me:"to answer your questions. Yes I'm fine baby, I'M at the warehouse I used to use. And you how are things that side?"

Her:"I'm fine just missing you though"

Me:"I miss you too" I said that looking at my bracelet.

Me:"what are you up to?"

Her:"I just came back from campus. I'm on my way to res now and you ?

Me:"I was just cleaning around the warehouse since there was dust everywhere. But I will hit the gym now do a little bit of training" we chatted for a long time we even shared a laugh. I'm so happy that I made here laugh a little she sound relieved after our 30 minute call she was so happy to talk to me and I was also happy to talk to her. I jogged around the Warehouse I bumped into a car that was covered with a big plastic that is black I pulled the plastic down. Happy was an understatement at this moment. It was my red GTI with tinted windows. God and my ancestors are really in a rush hour today. I started having faith that everything will go well. I check the car at the car bonnet I fixed what needed to be fixed and poured water in it when I was about to close the bonnet I saw a note it was written 'i knew one day you will come back here. I left the car keys at the room were we keep our fuel in .

From TT'. I shared a tear. TT is my best friend we

have been friends since creche. I went to the fuel room search for the keys I found them I also saw petrol I took. I went outside again refilled my car. I got in it and started it. It was actually working. I shouted out 'woah' I stopped at the Front gate and went inside the warehouse I took a few hundred notes I ran to the car again. I drove to the nearby mall as dirt as I was. I didn't care since I was hungry. I stopped at KFC since they open 24/7 . I bought a bucket of chicken and potatoe chips. I went to a shop nearby and I also bought a loaf of white bread, 50r airtime and 2L of stoney cool drink plus cups. I drove back to the warehouse it was already late because the time now was 10. I parked my car than went inside with my stuff. I loaded the airtime in and dialed Aya's number I just want to say goodnight that's all. She answered on the 3rd ring.

She:"baby"

Me:"hey my love I hope I didn't disturb you from studying"

Her:"not at all baby I just came back from the shower"

Me:"I wish I could see you now I seriously need to buy a smartphone so that we can face time" she giggled.

Her:"yeah you have to first thing tomorrow morning noh" i chuckled

Me:"I will yuuh anyway I just wanted to say goodnight. Sleep well baby and don't forget to dream about us getting married and having kids in our little paradise" she giggled.

Her:"I will babe don't worry."

Me:"I love you"

Her:"I love you too can you please sing me song so that I can sleep I don't think I will be able to since I just heard your voice I will start imagining things and over think" I chuckled and she giggled.

Me:"go take your earphones so that your roommate doesn't think that your crazy when you fall asleep while listening to me. When you wear your earphones it will be like your listening to music" she laughed I joined in.

Her: "yeah right. Well I'm done you can start singing and for the last time I love you" I started singing for her 'Into you by Sydney Ranae'

Me: "baby ?" No reason

Me: "well I guess your a sleep now I love you so much and I will always love you" I cancelled the call while smiling. I washed my hands than ate. After eating I went back to training.

.  
.br/>.

Aya

Things a pretty awkward in my room I don't even know my roommates names. We just exchange greetings and it's just the second day here. I had a great day today basically after the calls with Siya. I slept while listening to him he is such a heart keeper. I woke up around 10am since I don't have classes in the morning but in the afternoon at 2 I did my morning routine. It looked like I was left alone

after my routine I ate my breakfast while browsing through social media I washed my bowl than went to my room. I got a call from Siya we chatted for an hour and I was happy. It was now 13:30. I took my books than walked to campus I had my class than I went back to res when I got there I found the girls (I still don't know their names) chilling with a gay guy I think coz he had make -up on. A Fade which has dabraids. And he was wearing a pink vest with pink shorts with those almost formal shoes.

Me:"Good afternoon"

The gay:"Bitch you have the guts to greet us after you blocked us on social media " here we go again he also thinks that I'm Ayabonga. I'm sick and tired of this.

Me:"for the hundredth time I'm not Ayabonga" I rolled my eyes and attempted to walk to my room.

Girl<sup>1</sup>:"Ayamthanda right ?"

Me:"yeah"

Girl<sup>1</sup>:"please come and join us you don't even know our names but we living in the same place"

Me:"let me go and change my shoes I'll be back"  
they nodded. I went to change my shoes then  
walked to the little kitchen I took an Apple and a  
glass full of cool drink. I went to the lounge to join  
them.

Girl<sup>1</sup>:"I'm Ayola"

Girl<sup>2</sup>:"Lethabo"

Girl<sup>3</sup>:"Ziminathi"

Gay:"Rethabile but you call me Riri darling" I  
laughed.

Me:"and I'm ..."

Them:"Ayamthanda sayazi" they rolled their eyes  
and I laughed.

Me:"so your Yola , LeJ oy , nathi and of course Riri" I  
said pointing at them they nodded

LeJ oy: "(screaming) you already gave me a  
nickname.(screaming)" she is full of drama I can  
see. I just laughed

Them:"us stupid" they rolled their eyes. I sat with  
them the whole day they are a fucken mood yooh.

Especially Retha I was laughing my ass out the whole day.

.

.

.

Not edited

Sorry for not writing the whole day.

Insert9

.

.

.

Siya

Today is the day i will be working out my mission. I got a chance to go and check my house and it's still the way it is. For the whole week i was checking out on the house keepers and at 2pm the wife goes to work and at night the husband goes to work. They don't have kids or maids it looks like it's just the 2 of them in house. the time now is 7pm meaning the



husband will be going to work in 30 minutes. During the thirty minutes of waiting i managed to hack into their security passwords. The husband finally walks out. i wait for about 15 minutes before getting in. Usually the wife comes back at 10 meaning i have 2 hours to get in and out of the house. And it takes 1 hour to download the old documents. I walked in the house leaving my car outside. I opened the gate using my laptop walked to the front door of the house they use Auto locks so. I also used the laptop to open the doors. I switched off the ADT before walking to the master room. Nothing has changed here it's just that they moved my portrait and placed their wedding picture. I moved the picture and my secret room is still there. I pushed the wall that lead me to the other side of the room i started coughing since there was dust everywhere. I ran to the old laptop. And to my surprise everything was still working. I slipped in my usb to the motherboard. I started downloading old stuff. It stopped downloading when it was at 80% I started panicking cause the time now was 21:30. It slowed down as it continued downloading. J ust than I only

had a minute left before getting out of the house. Well it seemed like it isn't my lucky day today i quickly took my usb and laptop. I closed the room and slowly walked out of the house with a gun in my hand. I saw the wife holding a knife. Slowly Walking up the stairs. She cursed under her breath as she was holding her cellphone

Her:"bloody network" i walked down quickly

Me:"v'tsek , put the knife down" i said that pointing her with the gun. She dropped the knife and i ran out of the house and went to my car. I inserted the usb in my laptop and i saw the footage where yamkela placed the drugs in my bag in the passage of the house. Than she called someone and told that person that the job is done and she drugged me. I deleted all the other footage and kept the one showing that Yamkela planted the drugs in my bag i started driving to the police station. J ust than shooting started someone was aiming my car wheels. Cursed as i looked back i saw Diamond (my enemy) and yamekela in the car. I took my gun and started shooting back. I kneeled on my car sit while

driving the car got out the window aimed for there wheels and shot them. They lost control and the car hit the tree. I sat properly and drove to the police station. I saw a junkie sitting there i wrote something in a piece of paper attached to the USB.

Me:"exe sarni (sorry boy)" he looked up

Me:"please take this in hear i will give you 200r" he nodded and took the usb i walked behind him and saw that he gave the police the UBS when he came out i gave him 400r. And went back to my car and drove to the warehouse. i called Aya before I slept in the morning i drove to the mall to buy something to eat. I walked past someone selling newspaper and something attracted me to it. I bought one and i was on the front page with Diamond and Yamekela. The head line said "10 years back Siyamthanda Plaatjies was found with drugs at OR Thambo only to find out now that they were planted by Yamkela Dunjwa who is working for the biggest Cape Town Gangster Sinethemba Langa". I smiled just than i got a call from Aya.

Her:"babe did you see the news your all over the

news" i laughed

Me:"yes babe i did see the news"

Her:"I'm so glad you found proof" we spoke for a long time before disconnecting. I bought what i wanted with a smile on my face. I decided to take a long drive listening to music i was in happy mood just than my car got stuck. I got out to check what's going on just than someone started shooting. I was about to ran to my car when i got shot on my stomach. Than lights off.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 10

.

.

.

Aya

9 months later..

It is now December. I finished writing my exams and I did pretty good. I assure you. And it's been 9 months since Siya went missing. I last spoke to him the day the truth came out. He didn't even go to court to clear up his name. But it was said that he has a clean criminal record now. I was worried about him at first that something happened to him still am though. Just hope wherever he is he is fine. I even cry myself to sleep sometimes. I miss him so much we should be celebrating our festive season together but he is not here and it's the 15th. I will be spending my festive season Alone in this fucken flat. Yes I live in a flat now. I got a good paying job in a restaurant in town. I managed to buy one I can't be staying in a shack forever. I know I grew up there but you have to leave home someday. I have a beautiful flat I live alone. I like my own private space I get to do whatever I want. I even walk around the house naked if I want too. I'm just joking I would never do that. But I will be going back to res when schools open like I have been doing and I will come back to my flat when it's weekends. I woke up with mix emotions today. I hate the fact that he

doesn't even call me at least tell me he is fine. Just to here his voice and have him to tell me that he loves me. My abdomen was sore I don't know why but I brushed that feeling off. I think I'm going to on my periods. Thinking of that it's been quite a while since I have been on my periods. I don't know how many months I have missed but they are quite a lot. I ignored that. I want to take a warm bath I poured salt and foam bath. I enjoyed my bath while listening to music. Phora to be specific. When the water was getting cold I got out of the bath tub. Dried myself up walked to my room butt naked. I have an en-suit in my bedroom. I lotioned while looking at my body. I have stretch marks. And it's unusual cause I never had them. I just wore my black short dress. It is not tight. It's like I'm wearing a big t-shirt. I also went for Dusty pink sandals. I wore my weave and sun glasses. Applied lipgloss. I took my moonbag and inserted my cellphone, lipgloss, tissues and money. I went to the mall to get a few things. When i was done shopping I went to spur I was craving for their ribs. When I was done eating I requested for an Uber in 5 minutes it was

already there to fetch me. When we were on our way to the flat I felt a warm liquid coming out of me. I looked at my self and I indeed peed on myself. Just than that pain came back I screamed

Me:"take me to the fucken hospital and stop driving slow" he nodded and drove fast. in 5 minutes we were in the hospital. He helped me get out the nurse came with a wheelchair. I screamed again

Me:"here is (scream) your (scream) money." I was sweating and breathing heavily.

Uber guy:"no need ma'am" I just nodded. He walked out the nurse took me to the delivery room. Wait. what? I'm pregnant.

Me:"how come (screamed) i didn't I know I was pregnant" she shrugged. They placed me on top of the bed the doctor came in running. They took off my clothes and gave me the hospital gowns.

Labour pains are extremely painful I hate Siyamthanda for putting me through this. The doctor inserted her finger in my Virginia

Doctor:"the baby is 10 cm away you can start

pushing ma'am" I pushed. Nothing . Pushed.  
nothing still. When I was about to give up I felt  
something coming out my Virginia. The room was  
filled with the screams of a baby

Nurse:"it's a boy" I smiled tears fall out of my eyes.  
like I'm someone's mother for heaven's sake.

Me:"can I hold him" they gave me my child. Yeah  
you heard me right MY CHILD. I looked at him he  
had small eye's like his daddy.

Me:"Chumani Owethu Plaatjies" I said that smiling  
through tears. Don't ask me why I decided to go  
with his father's surname but it felt so right. I kissed  
my babies forehead.

.

.

Not edited

Cheers to baby Chumani Ayanda Plaatjies

.Insert 11

.



.

Aya

The nurse took my baby to clean him up. I asked one of the nurses to go and buy my baby stuff just for the day and tomorrow so that my child can have something to change. I also asked her to buy me sweatpants and a hoodie since i messed on my dress. She was kind enough to that for me. She came back with the stuff as requested. They did what they had to do to me and they moved me to another Ward. The doctor came in the ward with Chumile.

Doctor:"he looks so adorable" she gave me Chumani. I smiled looking at him.

Doctor:"it's time to breastfeed the little Champ"

Me:"I don't know how to breastfeed him" she showed me how. And I thanked her.

Me:"why couldn't I see that I was pregnant Doctor Du Preez ?" She giggled

Her:"It happens sometimes that you don't know that

you pregnant until you give birth. Some babies find places to hide . And in your case Chuman (she struggled pronouncing the name) was also hiding away from you." I smiled and nodded.

Me:"is there anything that I should be worried about?"

Her:"nope everything looks fine to me. the baby is healthy and your also healthy I might as well discharge you all tomorrow"

Me:"thank you doctor" she nodded and left. This isn't how I pictured my first pregnancy to be like. I always wished to have my baby daddy next to me in the labour room. My whole family to be here but ke I don't have a family I'm an orphan and my baby daddy isn't even here. From now on my baby will be my first priority. I will take care of him and give him everything in the world. I will be the best mother , father , grandma , grandpa , aunt , etc. To my baby. You can name them all. I shared a tear and smiled. I saw a nurse passing by I wanted to take a picture with my baby.

Me:"sorry sister.!" She stopped walking and looked at me.

Me:"sorry for keeping you out of work but can you please take a picture of me and my child" she smiled and came to me. I gave her my Huawei p20. She took many beautiful pictures.

Me:"thank you so much" I said smiling looking at the pictures. She smiled and walked out closing the door behind her. The picture I loved the most was the one we were both sleeping in and he was on top of me. I posted it on my w/ a status with the caption "my first priority. Chumani Owethu Plaatjes

". LeJ oy (she is the one I'm close with in our group) replied to my status saying "Fake friend you are. You did even tell us that your pregnant. But I will come and see you all tomorrow. And you better be ready to explain, kiss the little Man for me" I replied with heart emojis. My other friends also replied with the similar message LeJ oy sent me. I went to Facebook and Instagram and posted the same picture and I got many likes. Some people congratulated me. I switched off my phone and

gave my baby full attention. I felt so connected to him. Can't wait to spend the rest of my life with him. Can't believe I have something that is mine. I love my son so much I love him more than anything in the world. I just pray God protects him for me I won't be able to live if something happens to him. Everyone in my life seems to just up and leave I just hope I will be able to keep him. I kissed his forehead and than closed my eyes.

- .
- .
- .

Unknown

So we were in Russia when we heard Siya is back. We took the first the flight to South Africa. We got to the warehouse we used to use and it was clean that meaning he has been staying here we tracked him down we found him at the free way when we got there he was shot. Scott the old Russian Carter we work with. He is the one that trained us.

Scott:"let's take him with us to Russia we don't

know who's after him and we can't risk his life here. He is unfit he has to be trained" he said in his Russian accent. Me and Cage took him. We left for Russian again. It's been 10 years since we have been here after Silencer (Siya) was arrested we couldn't continue with gangsterism but our old man (Scott) told us to come to Russia. And we have been living here. still doing our gangsterism things and we are the baddest now.

.

.

Not edited .

Insert 12

.

.

Siya (what happened 9 months ago this pov is late)

I woke and I was in a room I didn't even know. The first person I thought about was Aya. I started panicking. Just then the door flew open and TT

walked in. I looked at him and I couldn't believe my eyes.

TT:"bro your up I thought you were dead it's been 4 weeks since you were in this condition you even healed from the shooting you got" his accent has changed . He now has an Russian accent.

Me:"bro I'm die hard you out of all people should know that. And than what's up with the accent"

TT:"it's been 10 years bro. After they arrested you grandpa c..."

:"Hey boy watch your mouth. Who is your grandpa. You see Silencer now and you call me like that" that definitely has to be Scott he got in followed by Cage , Mamber , karma , snakes and Tailor. They all bro hugged me. they were all buff guys now. We spent the whole day catching up over a glass of Scott's expensive whiskey. When I asked to call someone important they said no cellphones during training. Woah!! who agreed in training but that doesn't matter coz I'm still training and I haven't been able to get hold of a phone. Everytime I see a cellphone

and tempted to take it someone has to see me. they are watching me like Hawks. And it's been 9 months since I last spoke to Aya she probably thinks I neglected her. And it feels bad worse part is that this training takes 3 years meaning I will be going back to Aya in 2 years time. I still have her bracelet though that's what makes me feel connected to her. Today seems like it's my lucky day I saw a cellphone I went to it I dialed Aya's number it's rings and she answers after the first ring.

Her:"Ayamthanda speaking hello" my heart jumped in joy as I heard her voice after a long fucken time.

Her:"hello"

Me:"I don't have enough time but I wanted to tell you that I love you okay?"

Her:"Siya!!" I heard a baby crying at the background

Her:"sukhala klk baby ndizo...(Don't cry baby I will...)" I couldn't hear what she said afterwards because someone took the phone when I turned I was met my Scott Man himself. A slap landed on my face and I fall down. he left me just like that.

Who's baby was Aya talking to could it be hers or her Friends. I need to get to South Africa but I can't Scott runs these streets I will land on the hospital bed instead if I disobey him and 2 years are so fucken Long.

.

.

Not edited .

Insert 13

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

I was so happy that Siya called me but also sad that he hanged up on me. At least he is safe were ever he is. Morning came and it was the day I'm getting discharged and my friends are coming to see me. I took a shower than bathed Chumani. After I was done my friends came in holding alot of presents. And Riri being himself. He was holding a lot of



balloons and he had the most presents. I just laughed as they were coming in

LeJoy:"umdlezane (a mother)" I smiled.

Yola:"can I please hold him"

Nathi:"nope I will hold him first" they all started arguing about who is going to hold him first. Riri came to me as I was holding Chumani. He took him.

Riri:"mzekelo we type zam bethuna akamhle marn (the type of people I date with he is so beautiful)" they looked at him. They all went to him and admired Chumani. The doctor came with the discharge papers. We went to my flat. Using Zimi's Caddy.

LeJoy:"so tell us why didn't you tell us that your pregnant?" We were in my room trying to build the cot they bought for Chumani. But I was breastfeeding him.

Zimi:"yeah speak up we are listening" I laughed.

Me:"I also didn't know I was pregnant. You all saw that I had my normal body and I didn't show any

signs. I also found out yesterday when I was in Labour pains."

Riri:"imihlolo iya shiyana (miracles happen)"

Yola:"so who is the father?"

Me:"Siyamthanda Plaatjies" they went quiet more like thinking who he is.

Them:"THE GUY THAT WAS FOUND WITH DRUGS IN THE AIRPORT BUT THEY WEREN'T HIS. THE WHOLE MOTHERFUCKEN HUNK!!" they said shouting. My baby cried. I made him clam down and he slept. I placed him in the cot. Switched on the baby monitor. I chased my friends out we sat in the lounge.

Nathi:"you haven't answered our question" I laughed

Me:"yes him the one and only Siyamthanda Plaatjies" they clapped their hands.

Riri:"but I don't blame you though have you seen how hot he is" he said biting his lower lip.

LeJ oy:"bro" they all started day dreaming.

Me:"aa guys his my boyfriend stop imagining how

he is "

Nathi: "I wonder how he is in bed"

Me: "I'm not having this conversation with you guys"  
I said laughing.

Zimi: "where is he by the way? Isn't he suppose to be here with you" I deeply signed

Me: "I also don't know I last saw him when he was going to cape Town to prove his innocence. After that he went AWOL but he did call me at midnight and it wasn't a number from here it was a foreign number."

Them: "maybe he is overseas or something" I nodded. We chilled there the whole day having fun.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I just want to go back home but I can't I'm stuck here now. It's a Saturday and usually I don't train. We just chill and drink. I woke at 1pm did my daily routine. And went downstairs. The gents were

having a drink. I went to the kitchen made myself some eggs , bacon and Vienna's with toasted bread. Aya taught me how. I took a can of Corona in the fridge and went to join the gents.

Me:"Yeah sho majita" they nodded. I ate my food. They were watching soccer.

Scott:"since you didn't obey my rules your not coming with us to club today"

Me:"hai noske buyele kwi cherry yam umna ndayazii ngesi seli ngudu zethu namhlanje sive kamnandi (I would rather go and stay with my girlfriend I know we would be drinking our beers today and having fun)"

Them:"Huh ? What did you say?" I forgot that they don't hear is Xhosa. I said what I said in English this time. I was already annoyed I hate repeating myself.

TT:"you and girlfriend ? Never" they all agreed to his statement

Me:"believe it or not I do have one I love her so much." They clapped their hands

Scott:"ooh. Is she the girl you called yesterday." He said laughing. I just kept my serious face. The others laughed as well.

Me:"entlek. When can I go back to SA i seriously need to see her. I think we have child together" they all looked at me.

Taylor:"how do you know that you have a child when you have been here for nine months"

Me:"nine months ago we had unprotected sex. And she isn't preventing as well. When I gave her a call yesterday I hear a baby crying" they went silent for a moment. Just than Madam came in. Madam is Scott's girlfriend if not his booty call.

Madam:"BABY!!" She is so fucken loud. She went to kiss Scott all over his face.

Her:"ooh hello guys" we nodded. She kissed Scott. And Scott being Scott. he grabbed her ass and she released a moan.

Snakes:"I'm not about to watch porn live let's go guys" we all stood up. I placed my plate on top of the coffee table. We went to our black Caddy. I was

the one driving. We went to a restaurant/pub in town. We ate will drinking and chatting.

Me:"bro's I will be back I need the loo"

Cage:"please come back with tissues or wipes" I nodded. I was walking looking at my bracelet. Than I bumped into someone.

Me:"i'm so.. Ayamthanda" I widened my eyes. She looked around.

Her:"are you talking to me" she had a different voice from Aya's . She walked past like nothing happened. I was confused now. Could it be Aya or am I just imagining things. The moments I spent with Aya all came back and I started to miss her even more.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 14

.

.

(2 years later)

Ayamthanda Nzungu

It's been fucken 2 years since I last spoke to Siyamthanda. And i can't keep crying myself to sleep every time he chooses to disappear on me. I have a lot of things to deal with. my life doesn't revolve around him after all. I even stopped caring about him his an grown ass man after all. I still love him though I don't think that I will ever stop loving him the feelings are just to strong. Many people have tried asking me out but I just turn them down all the time I can't bring myself to love another pers on the way I love him. That pers on will just be a rebound to me. And I just can't bring myself to do that to another human being so I will just be a single parent. Speaking of being a parent. Owam (I call him like that since his mine he is not ours) is a healthy baby and he is turning 2 years old this year. He is 1 year 1 month now. I made a big birthday party for him. You should have seen how happy he was. The smile on his face with his 2 teeth was so priceless. He is becoming naughty now since he

can crawl and take a few steps. His first words is 'mama' I swear I cried that day. Enough about my baby now. Well school is school I live in my flat permanently now. I have a baby to take care of and I can't stay at res with him. It's against the rules. Thank God I used to save money. I use my savings for my transportation. I take my baby to a daycare near the flat which is 1 block from my flat. I still work though. Don't ask me how I juggle being a mother, go to school and work but I'm a strong woman I make it happen. I always get tired at the end of the day but there is nothing I can do I have to make it in life through my UPS and DOWNS. Lucky for me it's January now and the schools are closed bonus it's my day off as well. That means I will be spending time with my baby. This year is My last year and I will be done with my degree. Yey I'm so happy that I will finally be and Actuary. I'M graduating this year. Studying Actuarial science ain't a joke you have to know your business when you studying it. When I was writing my papers I didn't sleep at night I studied my ass out. I had to work extra hard when I'm doing the software part of



the exam. I managed to buy a second hand laptop so that I can practice extra hard. Let me tell you a secret I'm not good with technology things but I am with Maths and I find that pretty awkward because most of the people who are good with Maths are also good in technology but yeah it's life. Me and my friends are fine. It's officially that LeJoy is my best friend now. My friends are the best people ever we support each other in everything. I love them so much. I decide that I will take my baby out today I saved money for today. We will be going to a photoshoot than go to Carnival Mall in Dalpark. I woke up in a happy mood today and my baby was still sleeping. He was up at midnight that's why. It gave me time to clean around the flat. I spring cleaned my flat while listening to music. I made breakfast for myself when I was about to make Owam his breakfast he woke up I went to him and changed his Nappy first. I went with him to the kitchen I placed him on top of the counter while making his porridge. I sat on the bar stools then I started feeding him while eating my breakfast.

Him:"mama"

Me:"owam" he pointed at my beacon.

Me:"semncinci baby for beacon kkk (you still small baby for beacon)" he frowned I quickly gave him his milk. When he frowns I know for a fact that he is going to cry and it will be World War III I bet. After we were done eating I placed the plates in the sink.

Me:"let's go take a bath" he clapped his hands. He likes playing in water. I took him off the counter. I made a bubble bath for us. I striped him naked I also striped naked. We took a bath and did our routine. We wore our white t-shirts and black jeans. I optioned for block hills and I made him wear his takkies. I finished my look with my Bob weave and lipgloss. I'M not into make-up. I took his baby bag. I already requested for an Uber. The day went as planned I asked the photographer to make a big portrait of our pictures I also sent him my other pictures with Chumani. He said I should come and pick it up on Monday and it's Friday today. I also asked him to make it black and white. When we were on our way back home I got a call from an

unknown number I ignored it at first but it called again and I answered

Me:"Ayamthanda speaking hello" I went quiet

Chumani:"mama"

Me:"mhh (I gave him questioning eye's)look i don't have to play. I have better things to do than this childish game of yours" I clicked my tongue than disconnected the call. I wonder who called me.

.

.

Not edited .

Insert 15

.

.

Siyamthanda Plaatjies

It's been 2 years and it feels like 10 years a whole decade of training. I'm more buff now. I am good in these gangster things again. I'm better than my crew members as always. I'm back in SA now with

all my crew members i have been here for a month now. I leave in Lochnerhof located in cape Town. But we are planning to leave Cape Town. We don't find the place interesting anymore. We will be going to J ohannesburg. Speaking about J ohannesburg I haven't spoken to Ayamthanda for a long ass time and it hurts me that it looks like I have neglected her. everyday I sleep wondering if she is okay where ever she is. I will make sure that she is the first person I go to when we are that side. We are leaving today. I'M still wondering who that girl is that looked like Ayamthanda. I last saw that day and I never paid much attention to her. I was done packing my bags ready to go to J ohannesburg we are having a road trip me and my boys we decided not to take a flight just bond as friends and have a great time. They all came to my house.

Me:"Guys let's go. J ohannesburg is far"

Cage:"where is the cooler box?"

Snakes:"here it is" it was full of beers and all that shit and Cage added more beers. Trust my guys in getting drunk and we never get into an accident

when we drinking and driving that's how good we are in driving.

Me:"I just can't wait to see my girlfriend" they chuckled

TT:"so this girlfriend issue of yours is serious?"

Me:"I don't want to even bet with you cause you will be broke bro"

Mamber:"we will see when we get there"

Taylor:"let's go" we are going to use my Navy Caddy.

Cage:"I'm driving first" he snatched the key from me. I just chuckled. We placed our bags at the back and than we took off. We were listening to music while drinking I was having a great time.

Me:"majita. I need to talk to her or just hear her voice that's all"

Mamber:"do you know her cellphone number" I just smiled

Them:"dawg you whipped" I just took my phone and called her.

Her:"Ayamthanda speaking hello" I kept quiet

:"Mama"

Her:"mhh. Look i don't have time to play. I have better things to do than this childish game of yours" she clicked her tongue than disconnected the call. The guys looked at me as I was still digesting what just happened she has a kid!! I went to sober mode in a second.

Them:"what!!"

Me:"bro's she has a kid" they laughed.

Me:"this is not funny at all marn nina (you'll)"

Taylor:"let's check who the mother fucker is." They were still laughing

Cage:"yeah let's stalk her on social media"

TT:"let's create a fake account" mamber created the account. I was just quiet this whole time.

Snakes:"bro what's her name" I kept quiet.

Them:"Silencer!!"

Me:"mhh" I gave them questioning eye's.

TT:"they are still small even though you widened them" they laughed and I gave him a dead stare.

Snakes:"what's her name?"

Me:"Ayamthanda. Yeah Ayamthanda Nzungu" member typed that in. He cursed.

Him:"fuck bro she is so fucken hot does she have a sister or something?" He was looking at Aya's picture. They all took the cellphone from him and cursed.

TT:"guys look at the boy she is taking pictures with he looks like Siya he also has small eye's just like him" I took the phone quickly. I looked at the boy and indeed he looked like me. I went to her old pictures and saw that the boy was born 2 years ago.

Me:"she Named him Chumani Owethu Plaatjies. She used my surname dawg." I tear fall out of my eye.

TT:"bro you even crying" I showed him a fuck you sign. I saved the pictures and send them to my cellphone. I made one my wallpaper. I was so happy that I'm finally going to be a family man.

Phoff I am a family man already. I had a great time with the crew going to Johannesburg I am so happy.

.

.

Not edited

Insert16

.

.

Ayamthanda

Chumani has been crying the whole night. He was hot. His temperature was on another level. I took off his clothes placed a warm towel on his forehead. That also didn't help. I was worried about my baby i don't even have a car to take him to the hospital to check what's wrong with him. I was worried to the point where i even cried. I woke up early today so that i can take him to the doctor. We did our daily routine. I took his baby bag to the kitchen with him on my back i placed him on top of the counter. I made his porridge quickly but i made it little this



time. When i was feeding him he vomited on my blouse and on himself.

Me:"Chumani marn jonga lento yenzileyo(look what you have done)" he frowned and i clicked my tongue

Him:"mama" than he cried. I took off his clothes and my blouse. I went to the bedroom with him in my hands. I placed him on top of the bed. I threw the clothes in washing basket. I wore my black relay golf t-shirt. I took out a white T-shirt and Shorts for Chumani. When i was done dressing him. The Uber was already here. I went to it. It took me straight to the hospital. I was in the waiting room near the receptionist when a guy come in bleeding he was all buff and shit. The nurses took him from his friends. His cellphone fall out of his pocket. I knew that it was his friends because their t-shirts were full of blood i picked up the phone and went to them. I patted one on his shoulder. They all looked at me like they are seeing a ghost.

Me:"here it's the guy cellphone that came in here it fall out of his pocket" they were all looking at me like I'm crazy

:"Chumani Plaatjies" i gave them the cellphone and went to the doctor. We went to her office. She did her things and told me that Chumani has teeth coming on its way. she gave me medicine for him and I went back to the flat. I still have to go to work so i left him at his nanny who lives on the 8th floor.

.

.

.

Unknown

I still remember the first day i met her at the hospital. I was her gynecologist. She gave birth too 2 kids through C-section. Her husband was so happy but i could see porverty written all over their faces. And i couldn't stand that a beautiful woman like her was living in porverty. The husband thought she only gave birth to 1 child but they were twins. I gave the husband 1 child. She than gave birth to another child but I hid it. She than went unconscious. I injected her so that she can be as cold as ice. Everyone bought the story that she is

dead. at night i took her to my lab in my house with her kid. I made her right again. When she woke i told her that her husband took her other kid and said it's over between them and she can keep the second kid he doesn't want it. At first she didn't believe me she would cry herself to sleep at night but 2 years later. She gave in and agreed to be my wife and her child used my surname. Later on she become in love with me and i became obsessed about her. Everytime some would look at her in a different way i would beat her and when she talks to another man i would beat her up and give her rough sex. Her womb became damaged at some point. 5 years ago she wanted to go and look for her other child and the husband. I started beat her up and told her that she is not going to leave me to go and look for anybody. So i decided that we should go stay in another country with her spoil brat child. She doesn't even see the things i do to her mother she is just useless. But now I'm planning on going back to SA since it seems like she got the message. No one messes with me and i mean no one. Once your mine your mine forever.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 17

.

.

TT

My name is Thapelo Vice. I'm turning 32 years old this year. I was born in Limpopo but my parents are both Xhosa's. I have an older sister. I ran away from home with Silencer. We went to cape Town for the gangster shit. We have been friends since creche. You'll know what happened so i won't be wasting my time telling you guys. So we arrived in Johannesburg. We already booked a guesthouse. We were on our way to it when Cage said i should stop we were driving on the freeway. I was the one driving now.

Me:"why should i stop?" I said stopping the car

Cage:"look over there" he said pointing at a car

coming our way. But it was still far.

Snakes:"that's the money car dawg" cage nodded.

Mamber:"are you guys thinking what I'm thinking"  
he said with a smirk on his face. We all chuckled.

Us:"money heist!" We went out the car took out the big suitcase that has our tools. Cage took out a sharp chain that will Spike the cars wheels. I dragged it with my feet to the other side of the road so that they don't see the chain. I made it seem like I'm going to pee. Than went back to the car. we loaded our guns. The car came and it's Tyres Burst as planned. We quickly ran to it than shooting started we shot all of the guys in that van. We went to open the door the was 1 guard there he was about to shoot me when Silencer jumped in front of me. He was shot on his shoulder. I shot the guard  
Left

Silencer:"take the money and let's go" he was in pain and he was losing a lot of blood. I ran too him and picked him up.

Me:"guys take the money i will take siya to the car" i

carried him there the guys came back with bags full of money. We rushed to the hospital. When we got there he was already out. We all took him inside. The nurses took him we went to the receptionist to open a file for him. Someone patted my shoulder we all turned around to be met by Ayamthanda herself.

Her:"here it's the guy cellphone that came in here it fall out of his pocket" we couldn't utter words.

:"Chumani Plaatjies" and than it was confirmed it is her. She gave me the cellphone and went to the doctor.

Tailor:"she is more beautiful now that I saw her face to face"

Us:"bro"

Mamber:"no marn guys Silencer really scored there she even has an ass for days"

Us:"bro" we were all day dreaming about her. We were bought back to reality by a nurse.

Nurse:"are guys with Siyamthanda Plaatjies" we

nodded

Her:"please follow me his awake" we followed her when we got there Siya was fighting with the nurse.

Me:"Relax bro" he looked at us

Him:"khani xeeleni ezi nurse ndi ryt umna (tell these nurses that I'm fine)" well Siya taught us isixhosa and it was fast for us to learn it coz we used to speak isixhosa.

Cage:"ladies you can be excused we will talk with the gentleman over here" they nodded and walked out.

Snakes:"guess who we saw" he said excitedly.

Siya:"God" he rolled his eyes

Us:"no she is even better we saw the one and only Ayamthanda" he got off the bed as quick as lightning.

Cage:"phola bro uyaphi (calm down bro where are you going)"

Siya:"suringu lwatha wena apha ndiya kwe cherry yam (don't talk shit here I'm going to my girlfriend)"

Cage:"bonus she was walking with the one and only Chumani"

Mamber:"he looked sick though"

Siya:"ndahamba umna majita baphi (I'm going bro's where are they?)"

Snakes:"hai hai hai awuna ncosi wena (no no no you don't have a kid)"

Siya:"nagula aniy boni la laiti yafana nam(you mad can't you see that the boy looks like me)"

Tailor:"your a sperm donor bro" we laughed

Siya:"niphume(get out)"

Us:"zizalelo wakhhhho (give birth to your own child)" we said that in a girls voice and we laughed.

.

.

Not edited

A peak in the future



Him:"bring ayamthanda for me" they took me roughly to him. He made me touch the gun he uses. And placed it in an evidence plastic.

Him:"if i disappear than this will go straight to the police. Imagine how many people i killed using this gun" he laughed. My mother was crying all this time.

Insert 18

.

.

Siyamthanda

I got discharged from the hospital I'm just waiting for my friends to come and fetch me. I don't even know why i asked those mother fuckers to come and fetch me. I know for a fact that they will come at their own time here. And I'm right it's been 2 hours and they haven't showed up yet. I will just requested for an Uber. I know the Guesthouse we will be staying in for a while till we finished renovating our houses. I will be staying with Aya I don't care about those vat en sit shit. As long as I have my wife and child next to me. I will make sure

that I get Aya back now matter what the circumstances are. Job ? Well I forgot to tell you guys I finished my degree in Russia. I'm a qualified Chartered accountant now. I got a job in some company and I will start working there next month. But I won't be an employee forever I want to be my selves boss. My phone beeped telling me the Uber is outside. I went out of my ward and went to the Uber. I have already signed the discharge papers. The Uber took me to the Guesthouse in Sandton. I paid. I somehow had my wallet with me. The security opened the gate for me. When I got in the house the guys were playing FIFA. They didn't even hear me getting in. I shock my head. I went upstairs wore a balaclava changed my clothes took my AK-47 gun and went downstairs. I cracked my gun they all looked back at me. You should have seen how scared they were.

Me:"hola kuphani Mali ndayazii nini aba robe lamotto izolo (hey take out the money I know you guys are the ones that stole it yesterday)" i changed my voice

Cage:"taGod ndayazii umna nawe asi bonani nagalis o elinye (god I know you and I don't see each other eye to eye) but please protect us now" he said that closing his eyes.

Mamber:"hai marn v'tsek wena (no man v'tsek) can't you see that this mother fucker is robbing us"

Me:"I don't have the whole day"

TT:"okay okay look we don't have the money by us now Silencer has the money you can go to him if you have a death wish" they all agreed with him.

Me:"I don't have time for these childish games yours take out the money"

Tailor:"aa marn taz kuphani mali (no man guys take out the money) I'm still young to die"

TT:"me's too"

Mamber:"me's three"

Snakes:"me's four"

Cage:"me's five" I cracked the gun

TT:"okay okay we will take it out just don't shoot us

we still need to repent and be good"

Cage:"taGod I promise I'll go to church I'll start by going to Sunday school since I used to skip them" they all agreed with him. I couldn't hold it anymore I just bursted into laughter. I took off the balaclava. Snakes threw a knife towards me I ducked it and it hit the wall. I continued laughing.

Me:"should have seen your faces"

Tailor:"beseksele kancane nje ukuthi ngizi camele beseksele kancane nje (I was so close in peeing on myself)" he sang. We all laughed at him. Mxm I have the best bro's ever.

Me:"that's what you get for making me wait at the hospital for 5 hours" I exaggerated.

Snakes:"hai ta hai ta suxoka v'tsek (no man no man don't lie v'tsek) it's been 2 hours"

The others:"nja yaphi le nawe uya xela Sbanxa (were does this dog belong. You are telling him stupid)" I laughed.

Me:"let's play" we played FIFA will singing amagwijo

and I was the singing with Mamber the others were just following. Tailor came with popcorns and drinks. We kept on singing I was having a great time. When I was still on the high note singing "wemama ngivumele ndifunu goduka" someone knocked at the door. We ignored that person hoping they will go away but the knock became loud. TT went to open. He came back with the security.

Security:"afternoon gentleman" we nodded "your neighbors are complaining saying that your making a noise so can you please keep it down before they call the police" we nodded than he went out.

Mamber:"fucken mood spoiler" we all clicked our tongues.

Cage:"let's go somewhere else"

Snakes:"siyephi (were should we go)"

Cage:"andiyazi nam (I also don't know)"

Tailor:"let's pay Siyamthanda's girlfriend a visit"

Me:"asoze kkl noba sewu nxilele asoze undi bize nge number plate (you will never even if your drank

you will never call me by my full name)" they laughed. Mamber ran upstairs and came back with his laptop.

Mamber:"number yakhe (her cellphone number)" I gave it to him. He tracked her down.

Mamber:"let's go I found her place" we all went out leaving the place messy. We went to her place and she is staying in a flat we went to her flat. We knocked on the door no response.

Me:"are you sure this is the right location bro"

Taylor:"call her man" I called her and we heard her phone ringing but she didn't answer.

Cage:"looks like she doesn't want to see us today but we will one day that's a promise" we laughed. I started singing "ngizo hlala ndiku thanda sthandwa Sam" (gwijo) and my bro's sang along. We then left on our way home we saw a stadium full of people. Mamber drove in we went to join the people that were singing.

Me:"guys woah kkk the king's are here now you will all follow after our lead" everyone was giving us

their attention now.

TT:"funeke tyebe ngoma xani cula ibityile le yenu  
(when you sing you must sing with effort not what  
you doing now)

Us:"s anus jonga ingathi sini tyala ama sende kkk  
(Don't look at us like we owe you'll balls)" everyone  
laughed. We started singing "wemama ngivumele  
ndifunu goduka". And everyone was singing. We  
really did bring a vibe there cause people were  
enjoying themselves. Someone even gave us a  
bottle of Hennessy.

.

.

Not edited

Insert19

.

.

Ayamthanda

I knocked off early today. I took my child before

going to the flat. I was sleeping when I heard people knocking. I went to peak at the window only to be met by the guys I saw at the hospital with Siyamthanda. And that explains it why they were look at me in a weird way. I just couldn't bring myself to open the door I wasn't ready to face Siya. they were also drunk I could see In their eyes. They sang beautifully. I smiled and shared a tear at that moment. And looked at my necklace. Yeah I still have it. I keep my promises. They went away and Chumani woke up when I was about to have a can of flying fish. BEER ALL THE WAY IN TIMES OF BEING RICH OR POOR. I took him.

Him:"mama"

Me:"Owam" he than played with my necklace. He was about to pull it when I quickly pulled it away from him.

Me:"your a naughty boy man" he frowned. I just rolled my eyes

Me:"sorry ke sthandwa Sam (my love)" I went to the lounge with him. I switched on cartoons for him. I



placed him on the couch than went to the kitchen to make him food. I took out a banana and yogurt and mixed them together. I took out meat for myself. I am going to cook it for supper. I took Chumani's food to the lounge.

Me: "come baby. You must eat your food now." I took him and placed him on my lap than fed him. I gave him his drink. And he drank it while watching cartoons. I started preparing dinner for myself nothing fancy. Just meat and potatoe chips. I mashed the chips for Chumani. I fed him first than I ate my food with a can of beer. Chumani fall asleep on the couch I took him to the room I changed his clothes and dressed him up in his PJs. I placed him neatly on his cot. I took my cellphone. I washed the dishes than went to watch the TV. Or should I say the tv was watching me cause I was focused on my cellphone. I came across a video of Siya and his friends singing at the stadium it had many likes and views. I decided to watch it. Siya was the one singing. The song went like "funi ntombi engthandayo engazo dlala ngam funi ntombi

engthandayo engazo dlala ngam. Baby please forgive me cela uxolo. Aya please forgive me cela uxolo". The video actually touched my heart. Especially the one that he was singing "ngifuna wena my baby" he even cried in that one. Alcohol does wonders. And girls were all over them. I got jealous. I mean siya is mine even though I'm going to give him a hard time. To see if he is serious about me. I watched the video for the 7th time than I want to sleep. For the first time in 2 years I slept peaceful my heart was relieved. Even Chumani woke up once. I woke up early today I just want to clean around the flat. I walked to the en-suit and brushed my teeth. I switched on music started cleaning around while dancing. I was in a good mood I have a feeling that today is going to be the best day ever. When I was done I made a full English breakfast for myself and placed it in the microwave. I made Chumani's Nestle porridge. I went back to the room to check what he is doing and he was just sucking his thumb looking at the ceiling. I ran for my phone and took a picture of him. I uploaded my profile pictures. I placed my

cellphone on the bed than took Chumani we went to the kitchen. I fed him his porridge , wiped his mouth he was pouting all this time. I gave him a peck on his lips.

Him:"mama" he pouted again I pecked his lips again

Him:"mama" he pouted again

Me:"hai v'tsek yabanxa ngoku (no, your fooling me now)" I said that tickling him. He was giggling his lungs out. His giggles are the best. I took him off the kitchen counter. made a bubble bath for us. we took a bath together. We lotioned, wore our white t-shirts mine was an oversized t-shirt. We wore our shorts. I combed his fluffy hair. I wore my wig that is 15 inch long. I applied my lipgloss. I packed my things in his Baby bag we are going to the mall today. I need to buy groceries. I quickly wore my sandals and I also made Chumani wear his. I took the bag and chumani who was playing with my phone. We went to the lounge I placed him there and I ate my breakfast. When I was about to take my last bite my phone beeped telling me the Uber has arrived. Eat the food left and placed the plate in

the sink. I took Chumani with the bag. I locked the door than went out to the Uber. It took us to the mall. We first went to pick n pay. Chumani wanted everything he could get his hands on. I paid than went to woolies. Chumani was trying to free himself from me but I held him tightly. He frowned and he was going to make one hell of a noise so let go of him.

Me:"Don't go anywhere just stand there" I was looking for my favorite ice cream here. I found it and placed it in the basket I had. I looked down for Chumani and I couldn't see him I looked around and I saw him crawling

Me:"Chumani mam" do you think he listened to me. He just kept on crawling. I followed him he took his left Sana owam mthana (my child). I quickly ran to him when I got to him he was trying to get up using someone's leg. That person picked him up. I looked up only to be met by the one and only Siyamthanda Plaatjies he was walking with his friends that I saw at the hospital. He was still wearing his bracelet. His friends whistled.

Them:"goals" we were wearing white t-shirts.

Siya:"nits ho ba nozela ndizoza ne bed nilale (say so if you want to sleep I will come with a bed and you will sleep)"

Them:"if sizo lala naye than ungaza nayo (if we are going to sleep with her than you can come with it)" I chuckled

Siya:"niyanya (you talking shit)"

Guy<sup>1</sup>:"can you please hook me up with someone as beautiful as you" they were all day dreaming like last time. I chuckled again. Siya was admiring his son.

Me:"Chumani mas ambe wena (Chumani let's go)"

Siya:"so your not going to talk to me" I looked at him for a long time

Siya:"ok fine I admit I was wrong for leaving you to raise Owam alone and for leaving you" woah wait he also knows his second name.

Me:"you didn't even try to contact me" I was already in tears. One of his friends quickly ran to me and

kneeled he took out a tissue and gave it to me.

Him:"nyembezi ze cherry azi weli pantsi (girls tears don't fall done)" I giggled and wiped my tears. His other friends pulled him away from me and they were swearing at him. I just laughed coz it looked really funny.

Him:"what can I do for you to forgive me"

Me:"black Roses and a car" don't ask how the black Roses idea came from but I want to see if he is serious about me or not. I want to see if he will go on extra miles just to be with me. And the car part just came out of my mouth but I really do need a car.

Them:"black Roses" I winked. Than took Chumani From him.

.

.

Siyamthanda

After a great night we had last night with the guys. We went back to the guesthouse and slept. We were on another level of drunk. Some girls wanted to go

home with us. We just left them there. Woke up early in the morning with a banging headache. I brushed my teeth, took a cold shower. I lotioned and wore my white plain t-shirt, uzzi black jeans finished it off with my tekkie. I went downstairs and my bro's were already up drinking a mixture that we usually drink when we have hangover. I took a glass and poured some for me.

TT:"I really had a great time yesterday"

Us:"bro"

Snakes:"those girls were all over us"

Us:"bro" we laughed. Mamber was on his laptop.

Mamber:"Aya is going to the mall now" he said focused on laptop. We went to him and she was indeed going to the mall. Tailor took the car keys on top of the kitchen counter and ran out. The other guys also followed him. I chuckled and went out too. I got to the car.

Me:"why you all rushing as if she is your girlfriend" they widened they eyes and held their chests. They are so dramatic I rolled my eyes.

Them:"she is bro" I chuckled. Tailor drove off. We got to the mall and mamber told us she is at woolies. We went there and searched for her in every aisle. It seemed to be my lucky day when Chumani crawled to me and tried to stand up. You all know the conversation moc and Cage was the one who gave her the tissue.

TT:"black roses hai maba ts his we (no, they must be burnt)"

Snakes:"so what are you going to do bro"

Me:"let me tell you something you can be with someone at the wrong time. Then you break up. Not because you want to. but because life forces you apart. It's not wrong to go back when you're mature. And fix things with your woman if she was a good person for you. And in this case Aya is the right person for me I will do what ever it takes to win her back." They all gave me fist bumps.

Snakes:"guys let's go I have a plan about the black roses part we will buy food coloring or spray colour that is black and spray colour the roses" we all



looked at him with a smile

TT:"We will go and buy the car." He pulled Taylor.  
And they ran out. I have the best bro's ever.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 20

.

.

Ayamthanda.

I went back to my flat. And when I got the my  
friends were at my doorstep except for Retha. His  
properly at his Beauty Salon or at his boyfriends  
place. I got to my friends

Me:"xani bona ba akhomtu theni ninga goduki  
(when you see that there is no one why don't you go  
home?)"

Zimi:"don't shit with us wena size ku baby boy (we  
come here for baby boy)" I chuckled and gave her

Chumani's bag.

Me:"open the side zip and take out the keys" she took them out and opened the door. They threw themselves on the couch. I placed Chumani in between them. I took the plastic bags and started unpacking the groceries. I took out a bottle of wine and four glass. I placed them on top of the coffee table

Lejoy:"now you talking our language" I laughed and went back to the kitchen to take Chumani's purity and his drink. I went back to the lounge. took Chumani from Yola.

Her:"sies uno mona ke wena ndakwazi (I know your jealous)" she said laughing and I joined in.

Zimi:"did you guys see that the one and only Siyamthanda Plaatjies is back"

Lejoy:"did you see their video at stadium yesterday"

Yola:"chomiie I was there i was still having a great time when Phapama -her mother- decided to call me. When I got home and watched the other videos I wanted to cry. You guess know how much I love

being in that kind of vibe"

Lejoy and Zimi:"bitch why didn't you tell us that you were going there"

Yola:"I did and you guys blue ticked me when I told you'll we should go and watch the match" we laughed coz we did blue tick her either way I wasn't going to go. I have a child.

Yola:"and he kept singing about this Aya girl" I smiled and chuckled. Zimi looked at me.

Zimi:"was he singing about you?" They all shifted their attention to me. I just smiled like a mad person.

Them:"BITCH!!" I laughed

Lejoy:"S febe in fact you didn't even tell us " I laughed

Zimi:"kay cophise cc (tell us what happened)" I was about to answer them when someone started singing outside. Not at my door more like at the parking lot.

Them:"yuuh I wonder bani lo culelwayo mas ambenii (I wonder whose being sang for, let's go)" we laughed at their silliness. LeJoy took Chumani from

me. I took the left purity to the kitchen as they were getting out. Well I leave on the 3rd floor and when you stand outside at my flat you can see everything at the bottom.

Them:"Ayamthanda!!"

Me:"hai yintonii nandi biza ngathi ndini tyali mali rhaa (no, why are you calling me like I owe you money)"

Them:"come and see bitch /s febe/ hoe" I laughed, left what I was doing and went outside. I look at their direction and I saw Siya singing 'her heart by Anthony Hamilton' he was standing next to a car covered with a grey cloth and a red ribbon. He was holding black roses as requested. I cried. His friends were standing next to him. My friends were taking a video if not being live on Instagram. I ran to him. My friends were running behind me. LeJ oy was at the back since she was holding Chumani. I jumped on top of him and he held me. He handed the roses over to one of his friends than he hugged me tightly. His friend gave us a bottle of champagne. Siya opened the bottle.

All of us:"WOAH!!!" Chumani giggled and clapped his hands and we laughed at him.

Me:"you still have to explain yourself tough and this time I wa..."

The guys:"ooh nkosi yam (oh my God)" they placed their hands on their heads. We laughed

Me:"I'm just joking now can i see the car you got for me"

2 of his friends:"you me.." siya gave them a dead stare and they kept quiet. I laughed taking the cloth of and they bought me a red range Rover I screamed jumping up and down. I was over the moon. Happy was an understatement at this moment.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

We bought everything we need and colour sprayed the roses black. TT and Tailor came back with the

car. Went to her flat. We already covered the car

Me:"yooh sizo mbiza njani ke ngoku (how are going to call her)"they looked at me like I'm crazy.

Me:"what?" I said laughing

Them:"who's we ?"

Snakes:"use your talent bro and stop talking shit here" I frowned and they laughed

Them:"cula marn wena yekunya aba (just sing and stop shitting)" I chuckled. You know what happened moc. I was so happy that she was happy. Seeing her smile again made my heart jump in joy. We all went to her flat. I took Chumani from her friend when we got to her flat.

Her:"kudalla wanje ke wena kwase high school (you have always been like this since high school)" we and my bro's looked at her with questioning eye's.

Her:"you guys don't remember me" we were all still looking at her

TT:"asoze, never ndithi asoze ibe nguwe lo rha (never , never I say never. It can't be you)"

Taylor:"is she who I think she is" we looked at her for the last time.

Me and my bro's:"Lethabo!!"

Her:"in the flesh"

Aya:"how do you guys know each other"

Me:"long story baby"

Cage:"but to cut it short sh.."

Lethabo:"ndaku betha Luvuyo sundi qela (I will beat you up Luvuyo shut up)"

TT:"let's rather leave it bro's she is all grown up now"

Aya;"I still want to know though"

Me:"I will tell you baby don't worry"

The other girls:"nathi sifunu yazi tchinii (we also want to know)"

Taylor:"I will tell you guys so you see lethas..."

Lethabo:"aa(no) ne Luvolwethu"

TT:"you still remember our names"

Lethabo:"hehake Thapelo" she rolled her eyes

Snakes and mamber:" you don't know ours don't lie"  
she rolled her eyes again.

Her:"Ayakha -snakes- Mxolisi -mamber- hehake"

Mamber:"don't make noise don't make noise nda  
kupa yonke into umna. (I will tell them everything)  
you now that I don't like my name rather call me  
Mamber" Lethabo frowned.

Cage:"ningo bani Nina girls "

Girl<sup>1</sup>:"Ziminathi"

Girl<sup>2</sup>:"Ayola"

Snakes:"Zimi is mine I don't want to fight with you  
guys" zimi was giggling. And we just laughed.

Cage:"Ayola is mine" he made her sit on top of her

Tailor and mamber:"as oze noba sesi nxilile kkl  
(never even if we are drunk)"

Aya:"wena Thapelo awuzo thetha? (And you  
Thapelo ain't you going to talk)"

Lethabo:"ngu baby TT wena (TT is my baby)" TT



frowned

TT:"s uqala please oko wandi bambisi lahla esgella andifuni noko bona (Don't start, ever since you made a full out of me at school I don't want to even see you)" we laughed. We chilled there the whole day having fun but I was n't part of their conversation I was playing with my boy. Later on the guys and the girls went to the club leaving me with Aya.

Her:"ain't you hungry" she asked Making Chumani's porridge.

Me:"I am baby"

Her:"okay I will make you something to eat after feeding chumani" I nodded. She came with the porridge.

Her:"Iza baby (come baby)"Chumani didn't want to let go of me

Her:"s uch a betrayer stay with your father than and never come back to me" i laughed

Me:"let me feed him baby"

Her:"mxm" she gave me the porridge and I fed my boy while Aya was making something to eat for us. He didn't give me problems. Chumani finally fall asleep leaving me and his mother alone. I went to Aya, I planted kisses on her neck she let out a soft moan before giving me full access to her neck.

Me:"I see you kept your promise" I said touching her necklace.

Her:"you also kept yours. let's eat first" I nodded. We ate while I was busy explaining myself and being the best girlfriend she is. she understood. I placed the plates in the sink then went to her. I pulled her close to me I kissed her slowly I wasn't in a rush after all. Grabbed her ass and lifted her up. I slowly walked the guestroom with her still in my arm. I placed her carefully on top of the bed without breaking the kiss. I took off her clothes then I unclipped her bra and took it off. I started massaging her nipples and played with them. I went to them and sucked them while taking off her underwear. went down to her castle and kissed it first before taking her to muffedtown. She cum in my mouth and she tastes so

good as always I want you to her mouth so that she can taste herself. She helped me take off my clothes. I rubbed my cock on her clit. At first I couldn't get in and she was ready to give up but I didn't give her the time of day. Coz it's been 2 years since I had sex. The rest was history. To top it off we did had so many rounds I lost count. We slept after taking a bath together.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 21

.

.

Siyamthanda

I woke before Aya did just to prepare breakfast for her. I did my daily routine than wore the clothes I was wearing yesterday. I'm so happy to have her back in my life. I just can't wait to spend the rest of my life with her. Excuse me I wanted to say them

not forget Chumani. I just want to wife her already. But I won't be able to pay lobola and the damages for her. I bet she doesn't know her other family members but I will ask about them I also have to go and see my father. I hope he will accept me back so that I can ask him to help me out with the damages and the lobola thing. I will have to go to him this afternoon it's been 12 years since I went back home. I finished making the breakfast but I will first feed Chumani before waking up my woman. I went to the room. Lucky for me he was just waking up he was about to cry when he saw me he stopped frowning. I took him. His Nappy was full I took it off. I prepared a bath for him and bathed him he didn't want to get out of the water this child though.

Me:"hai marn Chumani Iza phuma ngoku Azo banda lamanzi (no man Chumani come get out now the water is going to be cold)" do you think he listened to me he just continued playing in the water.

Me:"mxm yahamba tata ke (mxm your dad is going)" stood up attempting to go.

Him:"dada -tata-" he said lifting up his hands. I love

my boy so much he doesn't even cry when his with me he even forgets that his mother exists. I have a feeling that me and my boy are going to have a close relationship. I took him out of the water and wiped him before lotioning him. I had a problem putting the nappy on so I just went to YouTube and it showed me how. It looks easier than I thought cause I managed to put it on him. I dressed him up in his black golf t-shirt and black jeans with his black sneakers. I combed his fluffy hair. my boy looked handsome like his father hai ndizalile apha. I took him and we went to the kitchen her mother was still sleeping she must be tired. Yesterday we were riding each other like nobodies business. I sat on top of the bar stools placed Chumani on the kitchen counter than made his porridge.

Me:"mamakho yali galela bisi apha (does your mother pour milk in here or not?)" He just sucked his thumb

Me:"andizoli galela umna ba imbi ngeyako naleyo coz wena awufunu thetha (I'm not going to pour it . If the porridge isn't nice it's your problem because

you don't want to talk)" he just giggled and I smiled. I fed him and it seemed like he was enjoying it. I cherish every moment I spend with my son since I wasn't there when he was born. I wiped his mouth when he was done eating. I took his mother's breakfast from the microwave and placed it on a tray. I took one of the roses from yesterday and gave it to Chumani.

Me:"let's go to mommy"

Him:"mama" he said jumping up and down. We walked to the room and she was still sleeping. I placed the tray besides her. Took Chumani and placed him on top of her.

Me:"let's give mommy a wake up kiss" I kissed her and Chumani joined in. He was even slapping her

Me:"hai wena suqwabu nyoko (no don't slap your mother)" Aya opened her eyes smiling.

Her:"good morning"

Chumani:"mama" he clapped his hands. Me and his mother smiled.

Me:"morning baby." She smiled

Aya:"lemme go and wash my mouth first I see you made breakfast for me" she pecked Chumani's lips. She pecked mine too but I turned it into a deep kiss. Chumani decided to get jealous and pull his mother's hair. I laughed

Aya:"Chumani!!" He just giggled. Aya stood up and went to brush her teeth. She came back and ate her breakfast.

Me:"I've been thinking that I should go and visit my parents it's been quiet a while baby I last saw them 12 years ago" I was laying next to her with Chumani on top of me giving me slaps here and there.

Aya:"yeah you should before it's too late baby"

Me:"I should give them a visit today for supper or something"

Aya:"well you are going to go to them. I don't want a maybe. Yazii your lucky to have both parents still alive you should cherish the little time you have with them before life decides to take them away from you. They won't live for ever so your definitely

are going to them today" those words hit home I should really go to them

Me:"than I'm taking you and Chumani with me"

Aya:"but..."

Me:"no but's you were going to meet them anyway" I gave her a peck.

.  
.br/>.

Luvolwethu (Tailor)

My name is Luvolwethu Zulu. There is nothing much you should know about me just that I'm a qualified lawyer but I'M currently not working. My firm is getting fixed well it will be mine and Luvuyo's -cage-. we both studied law and decided to do partnership. The other guys don't know we want to surprise them when we are about to open. So after the great time we had at Ayamthanda's flat. We decided to hit the club we went there and also had a great time. TT was pissed off by Lethabo cause she



was all over him. But Lethabo didn't give a fuck. We took them home than went to our Guesthouse. I was woken up by someone calling the house telephone. The telephone was also making one hell of a noise. I opened my eyes and realized that we slept on the couch still wearing yesterday's clothes. Cage picked up the telephone.

Cage:"this better be a good reason for waking us up .... Cars ? Who ordered cars?" TT quickly took the phone from him. Well yesterday we bought 7 cars with the money from the money heist. 1 was for Aya which we gave to her. The other 6 are for me and my bro's. TT said we should buy the cars from Audi and we bought R8's for all of us but different colours.

TT:"let them in" he placed the telephone away

Them:"what the fuck is going on?" We pushed them outside.

Me and TT:"Surprise!!" They saw the cars and started whistling. We all ran to them we took the car keys from the people that were driving them.

Mamber:"are you guys thinking what I'm thinking"  
we all smirked as we were looking at the car keys.  
We quickly got inside of them leaving Siya's behind.  
We got out 1 by 1. We formed a straight row on the  
road. We started our engine's than started racing I  
was the fastest. I'M always fast when it comes to  
driving. I was still driving fast when I almost hit  
someone it was a street girl norh I quickly stopped  
the car. Making her realize that she was day  
dreaming while walking on the street. I fummly got  
out of my car

Me:"can't you see that your walking on the road and  
you busy day dreaming here what if someone hits  
you with their car do you have a death wish"

Her:"T.. I'm s... sorry" she said through sobbes

Me:"look at me" she slowly looked up to me.

Me:"hey I..." We made eye contact. I started feeling  
things. We made eye contact for a long time. I broke  
it and got in my car and drove off. I don't know what  
happened back there.

.

.

Not edited

Insert 22

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

In the afternoon I went back to the Guesthouse promising Aya I will come back later. Chumani cried when I was going so I took him with me. Aya packed everything he needs in his bag. For once Aya is taking a break she really needs it I even gave her money to go pamper herself at the spa. And she agreed. I went to the Guesthouse using a Uber. When we got there I saw a royal blue Audi R8. I wonder who's here I took my boy and walked to the car. I walked around it and chumani was clapping his hands as we were walking around it. I laughed at him. Just than other R8's came in and my bro's came out of them.

TT and Tailor:"surprise!!" They said to me and I laughed

Me:"I Know you'll are crazy but I didn't know that you had it in you. A whole fucken car but I'm not complaining the car looks great. Even my boy loves it" they laughed while chumani was giggling and clapping his hands. Cage took him from me and we went inside the house.

Me:"so what did I miss out on , yesterday?"

Them:"bro, it was lit."

Me:"mxm as long as I had a great time with my wife I'm not complaining" I said slipping on the couch thinking about yesterday.

Them:"sies lentwana (sies this boy)" I laughed they also laughed

Mamber:"Lethabo was all over TT. Do you think he gave her the time off day he was so pissed off by her" we laughed

TT:"mxm" he made a dead stare.

Snakes:"you still holding grudges for what

happened back then"

TT:"mxm"

Me:"on a serious note guys I have to go and see my parents and siblings it been quiet a while and I want to pay damages for Aya and not to forget to pay lobola for her" I said smiling

TT:"bro you want to wife her already"

Me:"I want to be a family man now"

Them:"ntwana yethu (our boy)" they fist bumped me.

Cage:"iphi purity yakhe lambile ngoku (where is his purity his hungry)"

Mamber:"haibo ta maze laphii wena (how do you know)"

Cage:"I feel him in my blood" we laughed. I took out his purity and he fed him. He kept on pouting while Cage was feeding him.

Cage:"please remind me to never plant my seed in someone" we laughed at him.

Cage:"vula klk boy (open up)" he fed him the rest of

his purity. We chilled there the whole day but Tailor wasn't part of our conversation he was in his own world.

TT:"hola theni wakude (why are you far from here)"

Tailor:"eish ntwana ngomnye umthana endi dibene naye ngoku sirace (eish, boy it's another girl I met when we were racing)" we chuckled

Snakes:"you caught feelings for someone you just met ?"

Us:"his whipped dawg" we laughed and Tailor chuckled.

TT:"so did you get her number or something"

Tailor:"she's a street girl dawgs" we looked at him

Us:"street girl !!"

Tailor:"she lives on the street bro. She was day dreaming when I almost knocked her off. And when she looked at me I had this feeling in me and I just ran away."

Us:"Ran away.i wena (you)" he nodded and we laughed

Us:"you whipped dawg by a street girl"

Cage:"so how are you going to find her when you say she's a street kid"

Taylor:"I will go to where I found her. I want to change her life Dawgs. I want to make her life better something keeps on dragging me to her there is something about that girl" we all patted his shoulder

Snakes:"you should go and look out for her. You know it's dangerous out here"

Taylor:"I will but not now" we nodded. I ran upstairs to change my clothes and wore what my child was wearing.

Me;"I have to go guys I still need to go to my parents house. Can I have my car keys ne Aux" I said smiling and they chuckled. TT gave me my keys and the aux. I took Chumani and he's bag. I placed him in the passengers sit. He was jumping up and down I couldn't put his safety belt on

Me:"Chumani marn stop jumping up and down" do you think he listened to me. But I eventually putted the sit belt on . I closed the door and jogged to my

side connected the aux first than drove off. We were listening to music on our way to Aya's flat. Chumani was jumping up and down in his sit my child was having a great time sham. I took a video of us and posted it on social media. It had many views. We got to the flat. I took Chumani inside just to fetch his mother it's already late. We got inside.

Me:"masabe baby (let's go baby) it's already late" she came out wearing a maxi dress with a doek matching the dress. I smiled looking at her. She was so beautiful. Chumani even clapped his hands for her. And we smiled.

Me:"semhle marni (your so beautiful)" she smiled

Her:"let's go it's already late"

Me:"which car are we going to use mine or yours?"

Her:"you have a car?"

Me:"yeah Thapelo and Luvo bought it for me but it's a 2 sitter car"

Her:"let's rather take mine" she ran to the room and came back with the keys. She locked the door and



we went to her car. I took Chumani's bag from my car. We took off. We got to the house and there are a little changes. I was nervous phoff we were all nervous.

Me:"relax I'm here for you" she nodded. We walked out of the car. Aya was walking slowly behind me with Chumani in her hands I knocked on the door. Mihlali opened the door.

Him:"bhutt'!!" He said hugging me and I hugged him back it's been quiet a while since I saw them too. He also hugged Aya and took Chumani from her we got inside and Minentle was watching TV.

Mihlali:"akasafani Nam marni (he looks like me)" we chuckled no baby

Minentle:"who's that?"

Mihlali:"look" she turned back. She screamed when she saw me. And I laughed

Minentle:"bhutt'!!"

Me:"Minnie" she quickly stood up and gave me a bone cracking hug.

:"Was oloko uya ngxola Minentle yere (your always making a noise Minentle)" that was mom coming from the kitchen wearing widow clothes. I was shocked ke ngoku.

Me:"Mama?" I gave her questioning eye's.

Her:"Siyamthanda mntanam (my child)" she cried as she was hugging me.

Her:"I see you brought guests with you" she said looking at Ayamthanda and Chumani with a smile. She went to hug Aya and Aya hugged her back. At least she loves her.

Mom:"aka semhle marni ngumakoti lo?(she is so beautiful is she your wife?)"

Aya:"Enkossi mama (thanks ma)"

Me:"yes Mom"

Mom:"my first grandchild" she said taking Chumani from Minnie.

Mom:"thank god he isn't a dwarf cause both of his parents are short" we laughed "lemme go finish dinner quickly so that we can have supper I'm sure

you'll are hungry"

Aya:"no leave it ma I will finish off"

Minnie:"I will help you" she said smiling. They went to the kitchen. We sat down ke thina.

Me:"where's dad ?" They heavily sighed

Mom:"he died a few months ago son he had lung cancer" she was already in tears. I comfort her.

Mom:"he left you this" she took out a letter "he wrote you this letter to say his sorry, we tried to contact you before he died but we couldn't get a hold of you"

Me:"I'm sorry Mom" that's what I managed to say.

Mom:"it's fine my child as long as your back bonus you came back with a wife and a child" she said smiling. I smiled too. We chatted ke.

Aya:"dinner is ready" we stood up and went to the dinning room.

Mom:"the dinner looks great"

Aya and Minnie:"thanks mom/ ma"

Mihlali:"let's eat guys yooh ek is honger (I'm hungry)" we chuckled. Mom first prayed than we ate.

Minnie:"is she the same Aya that you were singing about" she said laughing and aya chuckled as she was feeding chumani

Me:"yes she is"

Mihlali and Minnie:"mnandii uba nguwe mntase (it's nice to be you) didn't know you had it in you bro"

Me:"v'tsekini" we laughed

Mom:"leave my child alone nina " we laughed

Me:"ooh were are my manners Aya this is my lovely mother and my siblings Minentle and mihlali"

Aya:"ndayazii (I Know)" she rolled her eyes. And we laughed

Me:"and mother and siblings this is Ayamthanda and Chumani my son" they smiled we had dinner in a light chat and laughter we had a great time mother even asked us to sleep over and we did

.

.

Not edited

Insert 23

.

.

.

Luvolwethu (Tailor)

•Month later

.

A lot has happened this past month. We finally found a warehouse with the boys and it's a pretty cool warehouse. Our house got renovated and done we all leave in our houses now. I didn't go for something big I want for something like a penthouse but that is on the ground. I'm a bachelor after all. Me and Cage haven't opened our firm yet. They are done renovating it. We will be opening on Monday today it's Saturday so 2 days before the grand opening I'm so happy that I will finally have my own firm. Can't wait to be at court though. We

haven't told the guys about it we will tell them on Monday when we are opening. Let's drop the topic about work now I'm sure you'll be wondering what happened to that girl. Well I last saw her on that day. I want back there to look for her but I didn't get any luck I even searched for her at the bridge. I got worried about her. But if I'm not bound to be with her there is nothing I do about it. Just hope she is fine where ever she is. I was chilling with the bro's at the warehouse playing FIFA. I seriously miss waking up to their craziness I'm used to waking up with them in the same house. I sometimes get bored in my house. But i love my privacy it gives me enough time to work things out. It also helps me to get things through with the firm. I even got time to recheck the CV's of the people working there before we go back to work. And everything seems fine to me there might be a few people I might have to push them in doing their best.

Siya:"ever since you met that girl you have changed bro" they all looked at me and agreed to siya's statement.

Me:"kani yekeni Taz (just leave it bro's)"

TT:"have you tried finding her though?"

Me:"I did bro and I didn't find her I even went to the bridge but nothing at all"

Mamber:"if you were so determined about this girl you would have found her by now and stop stressing about her because your losing yourself in the process infact let's go to a club we will surely get some slay queens there sitye ubusuku bonke sibe mmandii siyeke ezi way zidyolayo (have sex the whole night and leave the ones that are dating)" he said eyeing the bro's. They chuckled and I laughed

TT:"excluding me of course"

Us:"Lethabo v'tsek" we said laughing.

TT:"we are not dating Nala mntana , she is the one who wants us to date but I will never rhaa. And I'm telling you all for the last time now." We laughed at him as he was keeping a straight face.

Siya:"it's not like you don't like it when she is all over you stop fighting your feelings dawg" he said

laughing

TT:"mxm" we laughed at him. We continued playing FIFA having a drink we also got to the level of singing and we were having a great time. There is never a dull moment with these people. From being friends to brothers. I will always choose them over everything. They made me who I am today and I will always be grateful for that.

Me:"gents I have to go"

Snakes:"you don't even have a wife we should be the one's leaving first my bra" I chuckled

Me:"mxm v'tsek.ini. I want to sleep tommorrow I have to be somewhere very early"

Cage:"me too yazi let's go ntwana" we walked out after we bro hugged every one.

Me:"have to go and see the building tommorrow I have already checked the CV's and they look fine"

Cage:"I also checked the ones I had and they also look fine to me. I guess we are ready to roll bra"

Me:"I can't wait for Monday though my first day at



work" we chuckled

Him:"me too." We bro hugged before going our separate paths. I decided to take a long drive just to digest everything. I was playing music it always relaxes me. It did actually clear my mind. I was having a great time I was still enjoying my time when I almost hit someone. Not again. And this time this person looked like she was running away from someone. It was a female again. Entlek what's it with me and almost knocking off woman. I got out the car to see if she is fine. She was holding her chest trying to catch her breath. And she was looking down holding her knees. It was dark and I couldn't see her properly.

Me:"hey are you fine?" She nodded

Me:"why are you running at this time of the night do you have a death wish, what if you get killed"

Her:"I would rather get killed than leave this horrible life."

Me:"hey look at me why would you want to end your life"

Her: "it's easy for you to say you drive expensive cars while we sleep on the streets. With one eye open. Do you know how it is like to wonder if there isn't someone coming to rape you. Lucky for me they haven't. Do you know how it is like to go to each dust bin to search for food. No to all of the questions I have asked. So don't ask me shit here. I have grown my whole life in these streets and I'm 22 years old now imagine a whole 22 year old on the streets she doesn't even have Matric because her only parent left chased her out of a place called home just because of a fucken strange she trusts more than me. That man was so close in raping me thank God she came in time. But she believed him over me. thinking that I seduced her man I was only 17 years old back than. I also had hopes and dreams like everybody else but life turned it's back on me and I ended up here. So to answer your question yes I do have a dead wish I would really love to join my father up there" she said pointing at the sky crying. Those words really hurt me so much. I want to pull her and give her a hug to tell her that everything is going to be fine but the smell. I'm not

sure about it you'll will forgive me rhaa. She was still looking down so I couldn't see her face properly. I took my phone and switched on the touch so that I can see her. She is the same girl from last time. We looked at each other for a long time. Do you think I cared about the smell now. I pulled her and I gave her a hug. It was a long one i started feeling things I had Goosebumps. she cried in my arms. I pulled out and wiped her tears.

Me:"I'm sorry that you had to go through all of that. But I'm here now you don't have to worry about anything I will take care of you."

Her:"I can't leave with you what if y..." I just lifted her up in bridal style and placed her on the passengers sit. I know she was going to reject my offer so that's why I took her. I left her at first I'm not doing the same mistake twice. I drove off to my house.

.

.

Not edited

Sorry for the short insert .

Insert 24

.

.

.

Luvolwethu

We went to my house she looked like she was uncomfortable but I will sort that out soon. I parked my car in the garage.

Me:"let's go" she nodded. We walked out and went in the door that leads us to the kitchen.

Me:"go and take a bath first I will prepare food for you." She nodded

Me:"rather use words .." I gave her questioning eye's. I don't know her name klk.

Her:"Thandolwethu"

Me:"i'm Luvolwethu"

Her:"okay lwethu" I smiled coz she is the first

person to call me lwethu. My heart was so happy it was jumping in joy.

Me:"lemme show you your room thandolwam" she blushed. I showed her, her room. She decided to take shower I gave her towels and toiletries. I went to my room to get her her my old sweatpants and a t-shirt with a new pair of boxers. I went to her room she was admiring the room with towel around her body. I cleared my throat. She looked back.

Me:"I brought you these since I realized you don't have clothes." She took them

Her:"thank you lwethu" I nodded

Me:"lemme go prepare something for you to eat"

Her:"leave it I will prepare something for us to eat just get me something to tie my hair with" she said excitedly. Just so you know it she has long natural hair.

Me:"lemme go look for something than" I said smiling I went to my office. I found a red ribbon. I jogged back too her room.

Me:"here I found you this" she was already dressed. She took the ribbon and tied her hair.

Her:"let's go" she was still excited I can see that she loves cooking. We went to the kitchen. I showed her where everything is. I took a beer out of the fridge.

Her:"since it's already late I will prepare something quickly. So that we can eat and sleep" she said wearing an apron I was sitting on the kitchen counter watching her.

Me:"let me guess you want to be a chef?" She smiled looking at me

Her:"it has always been my dream. Imagine opening my own restaurant and a catering business. I would love to cook at people's weddings and other events to. I have always loved cooking since I was small I would read cooking books and watch cooking shows. Write the recipes down but then life turned it's back on me." She heavily sighed. I took a picture of her while she was cooking she looked so cute. I made her my wallpaper and posted it on my social media with the caption "I'm so happy that I finally

found her" people reacted on the picture I switched off my phone.

Me:"than work for me I will give you money to go back to school"

Her:"chilli or beef?"

Me:"beef" she took the beef spice from the cabinets

Her:"are you offering me a job ?" She said smiling

Me:"yeah why not you can still make it in life it's never too late"

Her:"thank you so much" she came to hug me by standing on her toes since she short. I hugged her back and peck her forehead. She pulled out and went back to cooking.

Her:"so tell me more about yourself"

Me:"I'm a gangster" she looked me shocked and I laughed.

Her:"ain't you going to kill me to." I laughed at her

Me:"no I'm not going to kill you. I don't kill woman and I kill when it's necessary. But anyway I'm also a

qualified lawyer I will be opening my firm on Monday it's mine and a friend of mine you will see him tomorrow when he comes here"

Her:"ooh that's great. I'M done cooking please set up the table." I nodded and set it up. She dished up for us it was spaghetti and mince with melted cheese on top. She placed the plates on the table and we started eating. The food tastes great. I closed my eyes while eating.

Her:"does it taste that good" we chuckled

Me:"bro it is the best I have ever eaten in my life."  
She smiled

Her:"wait until you taste my tripe or stew"

Me:"now your talking my language tomorrow I'm giving you my black card you will be cooking one of those phoff you will be cooking tripe since it's my favorite" she laughed. We continued eating in a random chat. We washed the dishes together than called it a night. In the morning I woke up early since I had to go check out the officers. I did my daily routine and wore my casual clothes. I made



breakfast for myself and thandolwam. Hai ngo wam ngoku (no she is mine now) not ours anymore. I placed hers in the oven. Ate mine. I took out my black card and wrote the pin. I placed my cellphone with it. And wrote the password. On the same paper I wrote that she must request an Uber with it to go and buy what she needs and clothes too. I went to the firm and Cage was already there.

Me:"yeah boss"

Him:"yeah ntwana"

We checked the place and we chose our offices. A notification came through his phone

Him:"Aya and Siya are inviting us for lunch"

Me:"ooh but I already have plans"

Him:"hayke ntwana cancel and who's that woman you posted yesterday, and why didn't you get a message entlek where is your cellphone"

Me:"one question at a time bro but to answer them all. She is the street girl I have been telling you about."

Him:"what ?? You never mentioned that she was that hot bro"

Me:"I'm telling you she is well built ntwana and I gave her my cellphone so that she can request for an Uber"

Him:"you did what ? You gave her your cellphone ?"  
I laughed at his shocked face

Me:"yeah i did"

Him:"hai this girl is doing wonders to you bro you are on another level of being in love. Infact ucatch.ile you are whipped" I laughed as I was thinking about thandolwam.

Him:"I have to check her out let's go to your house than go to siya's" we went to my house. He got out first and ran to the house I just laughed at him and followed after him. When I got in the house he was busy drooling at thandolwam who was cooking listening to the music from my cellphone

Me:"hey Lwami I'm back now" cage snapped out of his thoughts. And thandolwam gave me her attention

Her:"ooh hey lwethu"

Cage:"you didn't tell me that she was this hot bro"  
he whispered. I laughed

Me:"ooh Thandolwam meet my friend Luvuyo his  
nickname is cage. Bafo meet Thandolwethu the girl  
I was going all crazy about"

Cage:"now I see why you were going crazy about  
her dawg" I laughed and thandolwam smiled.

Lwami:"1 of your friends sent you a text about lunch  
so. I will cook the tripe for dinner" she said smiling.

Me:"okay that's fine by me I will make sure that I  
don't eat a lot."

Cage:"Also leave some for me please"

Lwami:"okay I will" she smiled

Me:"did you go to the mall"

Her:"yes I did" I nodded.

Me:"okay we are leaving now we just wanted to  
check up on you" she nodded and smiled I returned  
the smile.

Me:"masambe wena (let's go, you)" we went out bumping each other. We went to siya's crib racing. I got there first as always. We went inside the house laughing and everyone was in there. Cage went to sit next Ayola. They are dating now.

Mamber:"bro your glowing now is it about that vrou you posted yesterday" I smiled. And they all looked at me.

Cage:"kame ndiyi copise ngomkwam lento (lemme tell you about this thing) so your boy here finally found her street girl .."

Them:"street girl?!!"

Cage:"yeah the one that he was going crazy about leya bim gowisa (the one that was making him stressed) he found her took her in. Ask me what he did today."

Them:"what did he do?"

Cage:"he gave him his black card.."

Them:"what?!"

Cage:"that's not all he also gave her his cellphone

and the password"

Them:"intonii (what)!!?"

Cage:"ndiku xeleluk xelela (I'm telling you)" they all looked at me and clapped their hands.

Me:"what ?"

Zimi:"your whipped bro" I just smiled and they laughed.

:"Yeses u'Mike yinja kanjanii rhaa nako yondi dyolala ngaphe Dubai nge qeya norh rhaa amadoda zizinja sham (Mike is a dog, how could he cheat on me with a white lady in Dubai, man are trash) you could never klk noba sendi nxilile (even if I'm drunk) yuuh" a gay guy came in and the girls laughed and jumped on top of him. We were so confused namajita.

Aya:"ooh guys this Rethabile our other friend and Riri this is..."

Riri:"I know them all darling I follow them on Instagram" we chuckled. We had lunch ke

Me;"I have food waiting for me at home I won't be

finishing lunch today"

Cage:"me too I forgot that Thandolwam..."

Me:"it's Thandolwethu to you bra" I said giving him a dead stare and everyone laughed.

Siya:"you already gave her a nickname dawg" he said laughing

Me:"mxm" they laughed. They finished lunch and went to the lounge.

Aya:"I'm sure you'll be wondering why we called you guys here." We nodded

Siya:"well we are getting."

Aya&Siya:"married" we cheered for them. When we were done cheering Chumani clapped his hands. And we laughed.

Aya:"but we will just be signing off at home affairs since you'll know the story I can't find my family" we all gave them sad faces.

Rethabile:"I was already planning your wedding G. How could it be you." We laughed.

Me:"me is you wena Riri I was already going to find someone for the catering part." I said frowning and they laughed.

Siya:"we will have a wedding later on guys just not now and you'll can go crazy with it." We cheered

Snakes:"but we are having lunch to celebrate you guys. Tailor you can contact the catering person." I smiled

Me:"when are you guys signing first?"

Siya:"this Wednesday" he said smiling.

Cage:"well tomorrow we have a surprise for you guys."

Yola:"you and who?"

Me:"me"

Snakes:"you full of surprises wena." They laughed.

Cage:"you'll meet us at the tall building tommorrow morning" they nodded. We chilled there the whole day and I had a great time. Later on myself and Cage went to my crib. Seems like we got there at the right time. Lwami was just taking out the plates

to dish up.

Cage:"we have perfect timing bro" we laughed and sat on the dining table. Lwami served us our food. And it smelled good. If I'm going to live with her my whole life than so be it coz fuck this girl can cook. She made tripe with dumplings. She made my favorite meal.

Me&Cage:"can I wife you already" we said and she giggled. I gave Cage a dead stare

Me:"I don't even know why you here. Who's sleeping with Ayola when your here" I said laughing.

Him:"mxm" we ate our food and it really tasted as good as it looks this is the best tripe I have ever eaten. I closed my eyes while eating it.

Me&cage:"mhh fuck" we cursed and Lwami just laughed.

Cage:"were you talking about her when you were talked about the catering for the wedding."

Me:"yes bro"

Lwami:"what wedding?"



Me:"my bro is getting married so we will be having lunch after they signed the papers it's not something big. It's only for 11 people or more and it's this Wednesday." She nodded

Cage:"don't worry they will love your food" she smiled.

Lwami:"why are they signing i mean you are gangster you have money."

Cage:"you told her about that life to bro you seriously need help" he said laughing. We also laughed.

Me:"to answer your question yes he is a gangster just that vrou laka mjita does n't know her family to pay lobola." She nodded. We continued eating over a slight chat.

.

.

Not edited .

Insert 25

.

.

.

Luvolwethu

I woke up to the amazing aroma today. I quickly stood out of my bed. When I quickly realized what day it is I said little prayer hoping that everything goes well. I made my bed and went to do my daily routine. When I was done bathing and lotioning I went back to my room. There was a three piece suit that was grey and it was check. there was also a blue shirt matching my shoes with a tie. I smiled looking at the outfit. I wore it quickly and I actually looked great I felt like a boss that I am. I smiled and took my brief case. I went to the kitchen. I was welcomed by this amazing aroma that woke me up. I smiled. Thandolwam was placing the plates on the table. I went to take a sit.

Me:"good morning" I said with the biggest smile on my face. As I was looking at the breakfast I didn't know what it was but it looked appetizing and smelled good.

Her:"hey. Hope that your ready for your big day"

Me:"Since I woke up to this amazing breakfast and you took out a suit for me thank you by the way. I was going to be late on my first day of work if you didn't" she giggled

Her:"no need to thank me" I smiled

Me:" so what are we having today?"

Her:"I made Sweet potato and Kate frittata"

Me:"I hope it tastes good as it looks let's dig in" we ate and boy oh boy the food tastes great as it looks.

Her:"about the lunch with your friends. Can I have a notebook or something. I will have to go to the mall today so that I can write the prices down and than send you the invoice."

Me:"do just that and send me the invoice. Buy yourself a cellphone at the mall and send me the invoice as soon as possible cause my friend will also be there today" she nodded and took my last bit

Me:"thank you for the delicious breakfast I needed

that."

Her:"good luck with everything than." I smiled.

I gave her my black card and a notebook plus a pen. I wrote my number down. I asked her for some left overs for work and she gave them to me. I pecked her forehead before taking my brief case and walking out. I went to the law firm. Everyone was already there even the media I went to the front were Cage was standing. I looked across the crowd and spotted my friends.

Cage:"are you ready bro" he whispered. I nodded. We stepped in front of the mic

Cage:"1,2,1,2" everyone gave us their attention

Me:"just so you know it his primary report used to say so." Everyone laughed.

Me:"Happy that you all are relaxed now." We made a long speech taking turns

Me&Cage:"Starting from today and on words we will be the new Share holders of this Law firm" everyone cheered for us. But the most noise came from our

friends.

Me:"and we would like to thank you for coming here."

Cage:"I hope we will work great with you guys. Please get back to work we have case's to deal with." Everyone went to their working place. And me and my friends went to cage's office. They congratulated us the ladies left for work. Aya went to school.

Snakes:"this office looks great it even has an en-suit"

TT:"look at this big couch dawg just don't bring Ayola here and fuck her" we laughed. Just than my phone beeped it was a message from an unsaved number. I viewed the message and it was an invoice. I sent it to Siya before thanking Lwami.

Siya:"and than what is this invoice for?" They looked at me.

Me:"ooh it's for the lunch we will be having on Wednesday"

Cage:"can I see what's on the list I know Thando makes the best food ever"

The others:"were you talking about your girl all this time" they widened their eyes and I nodded.

Cage;"you should taste her food Taz trust she is better than all your women."

Me:"you should have slept over bro. The breakfast she served me today fuck. Lemme rather show it to you'll" I took out my lunch box and showed it to them.

Mamber;"bra you can't show as something smelling like this and not expect us to eat it" I took out a fork from my bag and gave it to them. They finished my lunch worse part they were fighting over the food.

Them:"can you please ask her to make us some more" I laughed

Me:"let's wait for the lunch Taz."

Them:"mxaa hai hai hai" I laughed. A notification came through and it was from the bank telling me Siya transferred money.

Me:"thank you in behalf of Lwami" they laughed.

.

.

Ayamthanda

-2 days later-

Today is the day I'm officially signing the papers. I'm happy that I'm finally becoming Mrs. Plaatjies. I know that it's been quiet a little while since we started dating but why not get married when your both in love and know what you want in life. I just hope I won't regret my decision later on. Marriage is a big step in life. I just wish I could find my family members so that I can have a proper wedding. But I will be patient everything takes time. So I was at the hotel with my friends preparing me for today. Even if it's not a proper wedding they said I should look as beautiful as ever. They made me wear a black dress that has red and white roses all over it. It wasn't tight. It was like a wedding gown but without the thing that makes it big in the inside. They made my weave beautifully.

Riri:"can I please get a round of applause" we laughed and clapped for him

LeJoy:"you will look more beautiful on your real wedding"

Ayola:"haibo what is this than 'n popihuis?" We laughed

Zimi:"let's go guys the gentleman are already waiting for us" they were also looking great with their black short dresses. Riri was wearing black shorts and a black T-shirt. We went to the Department of Home Affairs and the guys were already there. They were all wearing suits with polonecks just that Siya had his blazer on and the others didn't wear their blazers. We did what we came here to do and I was officially Mrs. Plaatjes. We took pictures outside as a group and posted them on Instagram. People congratulated us. We drove off to my house where we will be having lunch.

.

.

.



## Thandolwethu

My name is Thandolwethu Nzungu. I'm 22 years old you'll know my story moc so I won't be repeating it. Yesterday Lwethu gave me the money and I went to buy everything that I will be needing for the lunch I will be doing a 4 course meal. Fingers crossed that they will love it. I did some of the things before I slept. We woke up early no Lwethu and he took me to this beautiful house. He left ke yena. I started doing my things. I was done in no time. I set out the table Lwethu said there will be 13 people. Imagine the hard work but 13 is a small number compared to what I will be doing. I will save the money I get from lwethu for cleaning around the house. I want to finish my Matric than go to a culinary school. Open my own restaurant and a catering business. I wiped the glasses and placed them neatly on the table just than car's got in. I'm so fucken nervous what if they don't like my food. But there is nothing I can do if they don't. I will just stand up and dust myself before working harder. They got in just as I placed the last champagne glass.

: "You really out did yourself" I smiled looking up and I saw a beautiful couple I guess it's the newly Weds.

Me: "I'm sure you'll be hungry please sit down I will bring out the Appetizer first."

Them: "woah are we eating a 4 course meal" they said smiling. I nodded

Lwethu: "go get the food babe" I went to the kitchen to take the Appetizers. I served each one of them

Me: "well what you have in front of you is what i call Butternut squash ravioli ros emary brown butter"

The bride: "I'm a peaky eater so if I..."

The other's: "katye yeku thetha (just eat and stop talking)" they said with their mouths full I went back to the kitchen to start preparing a salad. I hard them complementing my food saying it's great a smile cripes on my face instantly. When I was done preparing the salad. I went back to them to take the plates and to my surprise the plates were clean. I was surprised and happy was an understatement.

The gay guy: "can I join forces with you, you will be

the person catering in the events I prepare for people" I smiled

Guy<sup>1</sup>:"can I make you personal chef" I laughed will taking the plates

Lwethu:"asizo vana ne kaniyekenu vrou(we won't get along leave her alone)" I went back to the kitchen and took the salad to them

Me:"and this is Baby kale greens Asian pea...."

Them:"kawume cc (hold on a second girl) we don't care what it is" I laughed and walked back to the kitchen with the biggest smile on my face. I prepared the main which was white bean puree with balsamic glazed lamp chops. The girls even asked for the recipe this time they were really enjoying my food. I went to serve them dessert and you had a choice between ultimate Gooey brownies and mint Oreo cake. They didn't even choice they ate everything.

Lwethu:"okay Lwami this is..."

Luvuyo:"Luvuyo she knows me bro"

Guy<sup>1</sup>:"Thapelo but you can call me TT"

Guy<sup>2</sup>:"Ayakha you can call me snakes"

Guy<sup>3</sup>:"Mamber"

The others:"hehake Mxolisi" he gave them a dead stare and we laughed

guy<sup>4</sup>:"Mihlali"

Guy<sup>5</sup>:"Siyamthanda"

Girl<sup>1</sup>:"Lethabo"

Girl<sup>2</sup>:"Ziminathi"

Girl<sup>3</sup>:"Ayola"

Gay guy:"and I'm Rethabile but you can call me Riri darling" we laughed

Girl<sup>4</sup>:"Minnie"

The others:"hehake sihleli nabanthwana apha o'minnie mouse (we sitting with kids here, Minnie mouse)" we laughed

Girl<sup>5</sup>:"and last but not least I'm Ayamthanda"

Me:"wats ho wafana no malume wam (you look like

my uncle)"

Aya:"who's that uncle?"

Me:"he died a long time ago."

Aya:"ooh okay"

TT:"ungo wakwa bani wena (what's your surname)"

Me:"I'm Thandolwethu Nzungu"

Them:"Nzungu !!" They looked at me with questioning eye's

.

.

Not edited

26

.

.

TT

Everyone left. At the table there was too much tension I swear you could cut it out with a knife. I had to take Lethabo home imagine. Lemme tell

you'll what's the history behind Lethabo and I well back in high school she was in grade 8 and I was in grade 11. We were dating and it was a serious thing I took her virginity when she was in grade 9 and I grade 12 we were on another level of happy. She would get jealous Everytime she sees me with another girl. She had so much insecurities. I ended things with her and moved on quickly. She didn't like the fact that I moved on quickly wandi bambisi lahla lamthana wathi umithi (she said she was pregnant). I was so happy I dumped my girlfriend and went back to her. Snakes overhead her talking to her friends saying that she isn't pregnant I didn't believe him at first. I decided that we should go to the gynaecologist she didn't want to go she would always make stupid excuses. That's when I remembered what Snakes told me and I confronted her. She told me truth behind the fake pregnancy and I ended things with her. I don't want to even see her and she is always right here in front of me when ever we are somewhere she is always next to me and that irritates the fuck out of me I think this is the perfect time to tell her to fuck off. But she is

sleeping so I decide to let her be. I take my cellphone and connect it to Bluetooth to the car. I want to call Aya and check how she is. Me and her are pretty close. I care about her like my little sister. She answered the call after the second ring.

Aya:"tboy" she said laughing she knows for a fact that I don't like that name.

Me:"I'm not boy Aya and I'm telling you for the last time."

Aya:"you will always be t-boy to me" she laughed and I chuckled

Me:"I just wanted to check if your okay after you know what happened" she exhaled.

Aya:"yeah I'm fine at least I will have a link to my family but the fact that she was chased away by her mother I don't think I will be able to get a hold of them."

Me:"don't worry everything will work out soon."

Aya:"enough about me. So tell me what happened between you and LeJ oy?"

Me:"so ne yabo -i told her everything-" she was laughing all this time

Her:"but that happened a long time ago t-boy. You should forgive her. She was just in love with you. You can't expect her to be fine about you moving on so fast. But naye she was wrong for fooling you."

Me:"tshi and you'll expect me to date her now. Rhaa never. And point of correction she was still is Obsessed about me." She chuckled

Aya:"I rest my case"

Me:"I will wake her up right now and tell her to leave me alone"

Aya:"but you will hurt the poor girl"

Me:"she also hurt me what do you expect me to do"

Aya:"as I have said before I rest my case" she laughed we bid goodbyes. I wake up this one next to me.

Lethabo:"mhh" she was so cold it's like she heard my conversation with Aya but I will tell her how I feel.



Me:"I wanted to tell you th..."

Lethabo:"it's fine I get the message you don't want me anymore"

Me:"don't take this in a bad way b.."

Lethabo:"just stop the car I know you want nothing to do with me I will call a cab."

Me:"but we are in the middle of nowhere"

Lethabo:"look i don't care just stop the car or I will jump out"

Me:"are you serious right now" she tempted to open the door

Me:"okay fine I'm stopping"

Lethabo:"okay thank you." I'm not going to leave her here I just want to see what she is going to do. Me and her might not get along but I care about her. She opened the door got out and took her bag I saw a truck coming by but she was so focused in the car. She turned around.

Me:"Lethabo the truck!!" I guess I was to late cause the truck hit her already. I quickly got out of the car

and ran to her side. She had so much blood coming out of her. I cried carrying her inside the car I speed off to the nearest hospital tell I couldn't even drive properly. I was crying all the way the. I lift her up. Leaving the car doors open I didn't care about them all I cared about was Lethabo at this point.

.

.

Not edited

Sorry for the short insert .

27

.

.

TT

I wanted to perform the surgery on my own but the doctors didn't allow me to they said I don't work here. I forgot to tell you that I'm a Rheumatologist. I called everyone to come to the hospital. I also have to inform her family. I took her phone and looked for

a family member but didn't see any mother or father there I saw 'lil bro'. He answered the call but there was music on the background. Everyone came.

Them:"what happened" I narrated the story to them.

Zimi:"Lethabo and her stubbornness mara"

Mamber:"this is not the perfect time to point fingers"

Riri:"have you informed her brother."

Me:"I tried to but there was loud music at the background."

Siya:"we should go check up on him"

Snakes:"judging from his location his at the house."

Me:"I should go there I need some fresh air"

Ayola:"your eyes are bloody red bro while you be able to drive?"

The others:"yeah"

Me:"TLL me fine!!" I snapped.

Me:"just stay here and inform me when she is

awake." I stormed out. I somehow fill like it's my fault that she is fighting for her life. I should have given her another chance. I should have at least showed her interest. I guess I loved her chasing after me now that she is fighting for her life I realized now how much I love her but I was ignoring that feeling. She has to wake up so that I can make her mine again. I hope she will be able to forgive me for all those bad things I said to her. Did things have to turn out this way for me to realize how much I love her. I screamed out and broke down as I parked my car in front of her house. I pulled myself together. I looked at the house and it looks like his Lil bro is having a party for real. I took out my gun under the passengers sit and there was blood all over the sit. I broke down again. I pulled myself together before taking the gun. It's hard to get drunk people out of the house. I went in and went straight to the dj.

Me:"exe cima le Kaka yomculo (switch of this shit music)" do you think he listened to me. I took out my gun and showed it to him he quickly switched

off the music. Bloody ass hole.

The crowd:"haaa"

:"Hai nton' ngoku wena Neo (what is it with you Neo) don't you want this job darn?" This neo guy lift up his hands. Like his giving up.

Me:"holla iphi le laiti yalapha (where is the lil boy from this house)"

The same boy:"sude undi bize ilaiti kkl ta (don't call me a boy)"

Me:"the party is over now get the fuck out."

:"Chomiie his TT the one your crushing on I wonder were is his friend Siya" bloody hoe's

The boy:"this is my party dawg" I took out my gun.

Me:"I hate repeating myself get the fuck out." They all went out running and the boy was standing there amazed.

Him:"did Lethabo send you here. Couldn't she deal with me herself. She likes to think that she is my mother. My parents died along time ago."

Me:"ungrateful brat"

Him:"mxm. Tell her that I want to the club" he tempted to go. I cracked my gun.

Me:"hola, sit the fuck down or do you want to land at the hospital. I can arrange that fast." He sat down across me.

Me:"bani Gama lakho (what's your name)?"

Him:"Sizwe" he gave me attitude. Mxm.

Me:"why are you talking bad about your sister do know the things she does for you to survive to make ends meet with you yes she isn't your mother but she is trying her best to make your life better. Yet your hear doing parties. I can imagine the other things you do behind her back. She also lost her parents she is also fighting for her fucken life and.." he went sober in a second. He had tears in his eyes.

Him:"what do you mean when you say she is fighting for her life?"

Me:"I thought you heard me when I said she is fighting for her life. She is the only pers on your left

with yet you still treat her like trash. You so ungrateful you have shelter, food, clothes, etc. You can name them but you still selfish by giving her a hard time. Do you think about her feelings how she feels. No cause you think about your bloody self. I wonder what you will do when she dies in that bed I bet you will become a drunkard. Just be grateful and stop being ungrateful at least you have someone who takes care of you. Some people don't even have what you have and you busy crying here that she isn't your fucken mother. At least she cares about you she wants what's best for you and you ca..." Don't ask me where that all came from. I just saw that this boy is giving Lethabo problems and they are dealing with a lot so I acted out as if I know everything.

Him: "just stop okay just .. stop" he said with a faint voice he was really braking down like he was crying for real. I think I knocked some sense into him.

Me: "stop crying like you care when all you care about is yourself if you loved your sister you wouldn't be disrespecting her like this your selfish

i'm sure if she is back you will be giving her a hard time again stop it with these fake tears." Sometimes you have to speak rudely to someone to give them their senses back.

Him:"I love her, she is my everything, I care about her, I promise you I will stop doing bad things and be the star boy she has always seen in me. I'M sorry for treating her badly." He said sincerely. I felt the pain behind his voice. My phone beeped it was a message from Cage telling me Lethabo is in coma she is safe.

Me:"I'm not the one who you should be apologizing to. That person is Coma now." He nodded crying.

Me:"go and fetch a cloth or something and let's go to your sister." He jogged upstairs. Lethabo never shared with us that she is going through this painful journey. She always has that power smile. Starting from now on I will treat her like the queen she is. Someone cleared his throat. I looked up after pulling myself together.

Him:"Grootman, here is the cloth" I nodded. We



walked out after he locked the door. I took the cloth from him and wiped the car seat. He stepped in I also stepped in.

Me:"put your safety belt on cause boy. This will be the fastest car you ever had a ride on." He chuckled. Then did what I asked him to do. I drove off fast to the hospital when we arrived there he quickly rushed to the dust bin and vomited. Alcohol. I laughed and gave him a bottle of water to rinse his mouth.

Me:"tywala soyintanga yakho (alcohol ain't for you) you should stop drinking" he nodded. We walked in the hospital.

Him:"I didn't catch your name"

Me:"dili phosile umna dam (did I throw it)?" We laughed.

Me:"just joking I'm Thapelo but you can call me TT" he nodded.

Him:"mind starting afresh"

Me:"I don't mind" we shaking our hands smiling

Me:"stop that shit your doing it ain't cool you look like a smart boy"he smiled

Him:"I will I promise" we went to the ward. Cage already told me were they are. We went there she was sleeping so peaceful with scares all over her beautiful face. I wanted to break down but not know I have to be strong for Sizwe.

Me:"chill bro she will be alright" he nodded than we stepped in. Sizwe rushed to his sister. We all left the room giving him sometime to her sister. I will come back later for her when everyone is gone I will be spending the night here. I love that woman after all.

.

.

Not edited

28

.

.

Later on we had to go home the ladies didn't want to leave their friend here but the guys said they

must rest they will come in the morning. After i made sure that Sizwe is safe I went to my house to change my t-shirt and wore my warm hoodie. I went to Mac Donald to buy a burger I'm so famished. I bought the burger and sat down so that I can eat before going back to the hospital. I ate while looking at the stolen pictures Lethabo takes with me and they look awesome. I still have her phone with me remember. I also went through her other pictures and they also looked great. I sent the stolen pictures to my cellphone and some of her pictures too. I posted the stolen ones on all my social media accounts than logged out. I wiped the tears from my eyes. I finished my burger. When I stood up my eyes went straight to Ayamthanda and she was walking with a grown.ish lady and man. But what is she doing here at this time isn't she suppose to be with Siya. But she was wearing different clothes now. That's awkward. They went out. I couldn't even go to her I was still digesting what I saw. I will ask her in the morning when I see her. I went to the hospital still wondering what Aya was doing there or I'm just imagining things. Yes I am. Got to the

hospital to where Lethabo was I first had to bribe the nurse and ask her to lock the door for me and she did. She was actually flirting with me. I stood next to Lethabo and hold her hand.

Me:"Lethabo I'm sorry I shouldn't have let you get out of the car you wouldn't be sleeping in this bed. I know you probably want nothing to do with me. But I want everything to do with you now. Let's start over and have a baby for real this time" I said laughing through tears

Me:"I never knew you had it in you to say your pregnant just to be with me. Am I that hot damn . But i don't blame you we were so in love at that time. Lemme tell you something after what you. Did I never had a girlfriend. Cause all I did was think about you. I tried to unlove you but the feelings are to strong. When I saw you at Aya's place a part of me was to happy but I didn't want to show it. I loved how you were chasing me around and irritating the fuck out of me. Wake up I miss your craziness. Where will I find another crazy ass girlfriend like you. Yes your my girlfriend now I don't care if you

don't have feelings for me anymore. We will just share mine - chuckles-. Please wake up so that we can be the crazy couple of all. I even posted the stolen pictures you took and said your my girlfriend. Please wake up Lethabo if not for me than for Sizwe he still needs to make you proud." I took of my shoes and got in bed with her.

Me:"when you wake I will buy us a hospital I heard that you also did a degree in medicine. It will be Called the 'Vice Netcare' because you will soon be Mrs Vice. We will run the hospital together. J ust wake up and you will see by yourself. I love you so much please wake up." I kissed her forehead. Than fall asleep.

.  
. .  
.

Siyamthanda

It's been quiet a while hey. I'M sure you'll missed me. Well you'll know that I'm married now. I'm so happy that I'm finally married to the Love Of My Life.

I remember vowing to never fall in love again but look at me now I even have a son. I guess unplanned things are always the best. I just hope that we will be in honeymoon phase forever but you'll now how life is. Life is not a bed full of roses. But I live to make my son and my wife happy and I will make sure that they are always happy. Well I am a full time chartered accountant now. I'm so happy that I finally became what I also wanted to be. I haven't talked to Aya about what Thandolwethu told us. We were distracted by what happened to Lethabo. Hope that she will be fine. I'M glad that she is out of danger now hope that she wakes up soon. It's killing Thapelo that she is fighting for her life. I did tell you'll that TT is still in love with Lethabo I don't know way it had to turn out this way for him to actually realize how much he loves her. But any nigga would have done what TT did. Hope that Lethabo will wake up so that my guy can show him some love again. I was in bed with my wife now we just placed Chumani in bed.

Me:"I'm happy that we are finally married" I said

looking at my wedding ring.

She:"me too hey. I'm really happy baby." She said smiling showing her dimple.

Me:"I love you okay?"

Her:"I love you too sthandwa."

Me:"sentliziyo yam" we laughed. She bit her lower lip. I smirked. We had sex the whole night.

.

.

Not edited

29

.

.

.

Thandolwethu

Things didn't end the way that I hoped they would. At least they loved my food. I'M still wondering why they asked about my surname but Lwethu wasn't

here to give me answers. He went to the hospital. I didn't want to go. I lied and said I'm tired. It's not like we are friends anyway. They seem like nice people. I woke up like any other morning and did my daily routine. I went to the kitchen to make breakfast. I did pap today since I wasn't in the mood of out doing myself. I have already took out clothes for Lwethu. So I didn't worry about that. I set up the table. Lwethu has timing. Cause he came out and he is handsome as always. I prefer him in suits than any other clothes. He has that... I also don't know but yeah his handsome. I'M grateful that I met him. If it wasn't for him we would be talking another story now.

Him:"you should rather take a picture they last longer" I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me:"good morning to you too."

Him:"good morning how did you sleep."

Me:"slept well and you"

Him:"besides Lethabo's issue yeah I slept fine" I nodded and gave him his breakfast. I also want to



sit down.

Him:"nothing special today"

Me:"you must learn not to get the use of things.  
What will you do when I'm gone"

Him:"who said your leaving."

Me:"I can't stay with you my whole life when I have  
enough money I will make a leaving out of my life."

Him:"what if I decide to wife you?" I looked at him  
shocked.

Him:"think about it." He stood up and gave me a  
peck on my forehead.

Him:"have a great day"

Me:"you too" he smiled and walked out. I was still  
shocked about what he said. Yeah his actions  
showed that he has a thing for me but I never took  
him seriously I mean like who would love a girl like  
me. I'm a street girl after all. I don't know what love  
feels like. I'm not used to that feeling. I don't know  
what I have for Lwethu but yeah. I cleaned around  
the house. Watched my favorite shows -cooking

showes-. Later on I prepared dinner. He sent me a text telling me he will come home late I shouldn't wait for him. I ate my food. And placed his in the oven. I washed the dishes. I saw that Fast and Furious will be playing so I took out a packet of popcorn along side with peanuts, biltong and juice. I watched the whole movie. And it was actually great I love cars like when ever I see a fast car I become happy. I switched off the lights than walked to bed. I took of my clothes and wore my night dress. I slept. I felt someone getting in bed with me. I quickly woke up to look who it is. The pers on placed me on top of him again. It was Lwethu I know his cologne.

Him:"shh" I relaxed.

Me:"what are you doing here"

Him:"couldn't sleep."

Me:"mmh okay. I have been meaning to ask?"

Him:"yeah ask"

Me:"why did everyone act shocked when they heard my surname."

Him:"you see Aya?"

Me:"yeah"

Him:"She is also a Nzungu"

Me:"that explains why she looks like my uncle."

Him:"is it the first time you meeting Aya"

Me:"maybe I don't know the only person I remember is my uncle I was still small at time"

Him:"still are" I hit his chest playfully and he laughed.

Him:"you are qa"

Me;"and your old" I said laughing

Him:"have you seen a grown ass man hot like me."

Me:"don't flatter yourself" he held his chest

Him:"I'm hurt you said I not hot" I laughed

Me:"did you hear me telling you that. Cause those are your own words"

Him:"just admitted that I'm hot. And stop playing around."

Me:"whatever" he chuckled

Him:"you have long hair" he said stroking my hair.  
We were cuddling now.

Me:"how would dreads look on me? I'm tired of  
combing them or short cut nyana?"

Him:"don't they suit you perfectly fine you will be  
ugly when you do dreads or short hair. Who will  
want a ugly girlfriend." I held my chest. He laughed

Me:"I'm hurt"

Him:"don't worry I will be there to love you when you  
are ugly. Ugly girlfriends are the best you don't have  
to worry about someone wanting your girlfriend or  
not. To me looks don't matter as long as there is  
love and affection." We laughed

Me:"so you would love someone even if they are  
ugly?" We laughed

Him:"yeah why not they are also humans they  
deserve love. Okay so imagine that your in an  
accident you get burnt by your face. And your face  
is rearranged you turn to be bad. I won't stop loving

you as long as your the same person I fall in love with. Your pretty much the same to me it's just that your appearance has changed. You must never judge a book by its cover. The less good looking guys are always the best compared to us great looking guys. They have genuine hearts than us. But I never said that I don't have genuine heart I'm real as they come sthandwa." He chuckled. And I smile.

Me:"hai ndaku va ke (I hear you). Your little man is poking me." I shifted uncomfortably. He laughed.

Him:"deal with what you have done woman andithi Nina nizi mbokoto (you'll are stones)" I laughed and he also laughed.

Me:"your full of joke's. Can I feel him" I was really curious

Him:"zobayi dis aster yonke lennto (this will be a disaster). Lemme switch on the lights." He stood up and switched them on. I sat up straight. He came to sit next me. He took off his boxers since he was wearing them.

Him:"Bamba ke (hold it)" fuck he was big. I swallowed. He laughed as I had my eyes fixed on his cock.

Him:"uts ho ba awufuni coz nda godola umna (say so if you don't want to, I'm getting cold)"

Me:"okay sunxama (wait)" I sat on top of him. I touched his cock and he smirked, bloody fool. I gave him strokes as scared as I was but I did. He groaned.

He:"Tha..ndo...lw...am" he said with a faint voice with his eyes closed. I stopped doing what I was doing as he was becoming hard.

Him:"why did you stop" he had bloody red eye.

Me:"your becoming harder and I don't want to make you more harder cause I won't be able to solve the problem."

Him:"and you won't be able to now get up so that I can take a cold shower to get rid of the mess you made." He chuckled and I giggled. I got off him and he walked to the shower butt naked. I laughed at him and he showed me the middle finger.

Me:"s entli mpundu (you have a beautiful butt)" I said laughing he also joined in

Him:"mbonya" I laughed

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I woke up since I felt eye's on me. My beautiful wife was starting at me smiling. I returned the smile than closed my eyes. She parted my lips using her tongue. I should stop teaching her nasty thinks cause she now knows how to turn me on instantly. She bit my lower lip softly. I kissed her. We kissed for a long ass time. I was about to go on top of her.

Her:"no I'm in charge today." She said in a seductive way. I also laid down. She first went for my neck while taking of my boxers. She gave me strokes before giving me a blow job. I swear I was going crazy she gives the best blow jobs ever. I cum still in her mouth. She swallowed before coming to kiss

me. I was actually happy that she swallowed them that's the best feeling ever. She inserted herself. We had many rounds before doing out daily routine. Today I'm the one bathing Chumani and she is making breakfast for us. We take turns. To me those 'wife must do all the house duties' Don't matter in my world. We are in this together so why not do everything together than. I love helping my wife around. I got to Chumani's room and he was sucking his thumb. Looking at the ceiling. I wonder what he is thinking about. I chuckled

Me:"Chumani" he looked at me

Him:"dada -tata-"

Me:"izo vasa ndoda (come and wash boy)" I took him as he was clapping his hands I took off his clothes. I made a bath for him. I did his daily routine than went downstairs. With us playing on the stairs. He was laughing his intestines out. He ended up having hiccups. I placed a small paper on his forehead and made him drink water. We sat down on the table.



Me:"so when are you going to talk to Thando since it seems like your cousin's"

Her:"I will when I see her or I will go to Tailors apartment"

Me:"you should go there rather."

Her:"when I'm not going to school I will. today I have to go to the hospital to LeJ oy I just hope that she will be fine."

Me:"Lethabo is a strong woman baby don't worry everything will be fine" she exhaled than nodded.

Her:"are you also going to the hospital?"

Me:"yeah before I go to work I have to check on TT. He didn't look fine yesterday."

Her:"let's together than I will take a cab back or wait for your lunch time"

Me:"I would rather fetch you on my own." She nodded. We finished having breakfast over a slight conversation. We placed the dishes in the dishwasher. I took Chumani's bag. We first dropped him off at his creche than went to the hospital. We

got to the ward and everyone was standing outside Lethabo's ward. Aya held me tightly we got to the guys

Me:"what's going on ?"

Cage:"the door is locked from the inside and we can't get in."

Aya:"where is TT."

Zimi:"his the one who locked cause he is inside and sleeping, bloody fool" we chuckled.

Aya:"did you guys try to call him?"

Them:"ooh that"

Riri:"I will call him on Lethabo's phone while one of you call him on his so that abenokotuka (he becomes frightened)"

Mamber:"I will call him." Nyanii they did. Wotuka (frightened). We laughed at him. He rubbed his eyes. he got of the bed and disappeared somewhere. I think the bathroom. He came back after 10 minutes. He opened the door.

Ayola:"you even locked yourself here. Your mad

about her now." She said laughing we also laughed.

TT:"mxm" we laughed as we surrounded Lethabo's bed. I hope she will be fine.

TT:"lemme go know I will see you'll at the afternoon."

Us:"sho ntwana" he took his things than stopped at the door

TT:"ooh and sorry about snapping at you yesterday"

Us:"we understand why you did" he chuckled and walked out. We sat there in comfortable silence looking at Lethabo. Me and my bro's went to work leaving the girls there.

.

.

.

TT

I walked out the hospital and went to my house. I first made myself something to eat. I ate watching TV or the TV was watching me cause I was thinking

about Lethabo. She really has to wake up so that I can show her how much I love her. And I hope it isn't too late. I did my daily routine than went to Lethabo's house. I wanted to check up on Sizwe. He has become my responsibility now that Lethabo is at the hospital. I got there and knocked. He came to open after 5 minutes he was wearing a gown. He looked like he just woke up. I got in and went to the lounge. He also came to the lounge.

Me:"hey, how are you today ?"

Him:"I'm trying to be ok"

Me:"why didn't you go to school ?"

Him:"I don't want to go back to that school. I want to start afresh in a new school, new environment"

Me:"how will you get school at this time of the year it's February"

Him:"I will ask for a transfer. But I still have to wait for my sister's approval. And your will help me in convincing her." He chuckled, I also did

Me:"you should learn to ask dawg you can't just tell

me that plus me and your sister still needs to fix things"

Him:"but I thought you were her boyfriend or something" I laughed

Me:"we used to date back in high school. Wandibambisi lahla sister wakho bra (your sister fooled me bra)"

Him:"my sister would never do that." We laughed

Me:"you better believe it I don't want to tell you what she did. But she is all grown up now." I chuckled my phone rang it was Aya.

Her:"t-boy"

Me:"uzo khala Ayamthanda uyeva (Ayamthanda you will cry)" she laughed and I chuckled.

Her:"you better rush to the hospital cause LeJ oy woke up screaming your name"

:"V'TSEK s uxoka Maka Chustar (don't lie)" that was Lethabo. They laughed.

Me:"is she awake ?"

Aya:"hehake you even heard her voice" they laughed

Me:"I'll be there in 5 minutes" I switched off my phone and looked at Sizwe he was giving me questioning eye's.

Me:"if I were you I would be done bathing now and be on my way to the hospital to see my sister." I said with the widest smile

Him:"is she awake"

Me:"you have 2 minutes bro or else I'm leaving you here."

Him:"is sh.."

Me:"1 minute 40 seconds" I said looking at my watch. He ran upstairs. I chuckled.

.

.

Not edited

30

.

TT

We went to the hospital no Sizwe. I first asked Aya in which ward she is now and she told me. We got there and she had a broken leg and arm. Sizwe quickly ran to his sister. Everyone was here.

Lethabo:"ouch Sizwe your hurting me."

Sizwe:"ooh sorry sis I just missed you so much."

Lethabo:"you missed me ?" She was shocked by his statement.

Sizwe:"yes I did. Bhutt"TT knocked some sense into me I guess." We all chuckled

Sizwe:"please promise to never leave me alone again."

Lethabo:"I promise you I won't Leave you." He kissed her forehead.

Aya:"nanku ke t-boy uvuke sithi Thapelo -she copied her voice- (here she is t-boy she woke up saying Thapelo)" we all laughed.

Lethabo:"mxm Aya is lying guys "

Riri:"Nam bendi khona ngeke ulinge uphike ubengu Mike apha (I was also here don't even dare deny it and be Mike)" we laughed.

Mamber:"kubeko lo Mike was oloko ukalaza ngaya (than there's this Mike your always complaining about)" we laughed

Us:"tchi" we were still laughing

Siya:"noske amadump.e qa sidikiwe kuvana no Mike thina (you should rather dump him we are sick and tired of hearing about Mike)"

Us:"tch" we laughed

Riri:"a.a ne guys don't take like I'm not here. On top of that you talking about my problems with a 16 year old in the building" he frowned we laughed at him.

Sizwe:"my ears are closed" he said closing them. We laughed. The doctor came.

Her:"sorry to spoil the fun but visiting hours are over."



Cage:"vele you spoiled our fun." We laughed. We all walked out it was already late at night now I'm just going to drop Sizwe and go back to the hospital. I dropped him off.

Me:"behave."

Him:"yeah sho Ta TT. And don't forget to tell her about my request."

Me:"we will talk to her Tomorrow about that. I'M not the one who wants to go to another school after all." He frowned. I chuckled

Me:"okay I will talk to her."

Him:"enkoss ta TT (thank you)" I nodded and went back to the hospital. I bribed the nurses again. Lethabo was looking at the white ceiling. Deep in her thoughts. I took a picture of her cause she looked cute. I made it my wallpaper.

Her:"I hope you took a picture they last longer." I was staring at her.

Me:"yeah i did. A stolen one like you always do."

Her:"what !! You went through my phone."

Me:"what's wrong we are dating moc." I said laughing she also laughed. I went to climb on the bed.

Her:"one minute you cold towards me the next you into me. Entlek what do you want."

Me:"I want my crazy girlfriend from high school."

Her:"you can't blame me though. You said it yourself."

Me:"you heard me when I was talking to you."

Her:"yes I did. Bro you even cried." She said laughing "but I don't blame you I'm hot." We both laughed.

Me:"now you taking my line's."

Her:"I also heard you talking about real babies and a Hospital that we will run together." She giggled.

Me:"ooh boy now I have to buy a Hospital and give you kids."

Her:"and you better keep your promise. I'm still mad at you though for all those things you said about me."

Me:"haibo I thought you forgave me after everything I have done for you. I even slept here. Even better I knocked some sense into your brother." I said laughing

Her:"I never knew you had it in you. But I didn't ask you." She laughed

Me:"mxm I'M going home."

Her:"no your not after chasing you for so long you want to leave again."

Me:"you are angry at me klk. I will come back when your not."

Her:"I forgive you ke." I laughed

Me:"good. But loved it when you chasing after me. It was kinda cute."

Her:"man hoe" I laughed.

Me:"what?"

Her:"ass hole" we laughed

Me:"I love you too baby." I said kissing her. She responded to the kiss. We broke it.

Her:"still a good kisser I see" I chuckled and she giggled.

Me:"If it wasn't for your leg and arm. I would have fucked you by now." She smirked

Me:"please don't"

Her:"you will be doing everything by yourself."

Me:"I want us to do everything together it's to much work for 1 person." I laughed

Her:"mxm"

Me:"how is your leg and arm by the way."

Her:"they hurt just a little but I will manage and I'm getting discharged in 2 days. As much as I love being a doctor I don't love being a patient."

Me:"you and me us both Baby. Ohh sizwe asked me to ask if he can attend another school. He said he wants to be in a new environment. He wants to be the star boy you know."

Her:"I will look for a school when I'm out of here." I nodded.

Me:"I love you okay." I kissed her forehead

Her:"I love you too." We spoke the whole night till she felt a sleep.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

-2 days later-

We all went to fetch Lethabo at the hospital and went to spur for lunch.

Cage:"hee bese sifa u'TT nguwe Lethabo (TT was dieing without you Lethabo)" we laughed and TT showed him his middle finger.

LeJ oy:"leave my baby alone Luvuyo. And deal with Ayola next to you."

Ayola:"where is me is enter?" We laughed.

Riri:"don't copy my Eng..." His phone rang

Riri:"I have to take this" he stood up and took his bag. He went out

Mamber:"this is wrong I'm the only one single here."  
We laughed

Tailor:"me to bro. Let's rather leave the love birds."

Me:"speaking about that I have to go to Thando today." They stood up and left.

Zimi:"I wonder were Riri is lemme go check up on him."

Snakes:"it's not safe out here baby lemme accompany you." They also stood up and left.

TT:"baby you have to rest i'm sure Sizwe has been waiting for you we still have to find a school for him." They also stood up.

Cage;"let me help you with the bags"

Ayola:"I will go with you baby." They all stood up and left. It was me and my baby now.

Us:"hold on a second they pranked us." We chuckled unbelievably.

Siya:"bloody traitors I will get them for this."

Me:"no we will get them baby." The waitress came with bill.

Us:"5 000r rhaa bazonya aba" we paid and went to the parking lot. They were all standing there laughing.

Lethabo:"I'm sorry friend."

Us:"mxm" we ended up laughing too but we will still get them for this. I dropped Siya at his work place since we were using my car. I only have a learner's license. Still working on getting a driver's license. I was going to Tailors apartment I want to talk to my cousin. I stopped at the robots. And someone bumped into my car. Ooh 'xo wam. I placed my head on the steering wheel. I got out fuming. I went to check my car. The person also got of the car as I was looking at the car with my hands on top of my head.

:"I'm so sorry I promise I will cover all the costs."

Me:"vele you are going to pay for the costs. Why are you even driving if you can't drive bloo..." I turned to

look at her. She looked exactly like me.

Us:"kuthakathwa nase mini ngoku umtu Uzi bona kabini hai mandi hambe (there is witchcraft in daylight. People start seeing themselves twice. Lemme go)" we both climbed in our cars. I rubbed my eyes and went out again she also came out.

Us:"you is me me is you." We looked at each other shocked. I walked back to my car and drove off.

.

.

Not edited

31

.

.

Ayabonga.

My name is Ayabonga Jones. My mother's name is Nomphelelo Jones and my father is Vusumzi Jones. I'M 30 years old. Well I do Mechanical engineering. Pretty awkward right. But I love getting my hands



dirty. And those blue overalls suits me you'll should see me when I create things from spacecraft to microscale sensors and car parts. I just love my job. Family wise, what can I say besides my own father making my life and mothers life miserable. I sometimes ask my why treats us like sheep that must follow his orders. He changed and showed us his true colors in 2 years. Just not so long ago we were happily living. Or should I rather say I was happily living cause on my mother's side it looks like she has been going through this for years. He always has a way on satisfying himself on me. Like who the fuck does that. Who rapes his own daughter. On top of that when he found out I was no longer a virgin when this all started he beat the hell out of me. And he does all of these things in front of mother. He always ties her up and make her watch. He does what he does when he sees us talking to another man or man are looking at as. He sometimes kill them with this one gun. I'm sick and tired of this life. Worse part is that he has police working for him I tried reporting him but that didn't help. Cause we eat that everyday. We can't even run

away cause he runs these streets he has links everywhere. I sometimes doubt myself that he is really my father. Who would do what he does at his own daughter. I was brought back to my thoughts when I hit a car I bury my face in my hands. I quickly wipe my tears and walk out the lady was looking at her car.

Me:"I'm so sorry I promise I will cover all the costs."

Her:"vele you are going to pay for the costs. Why are you even driving if you can't drive blo.." she was insulting me if she only knew the truth why I hit her car. She turned to look at me and I could believe my eyes.

Us:"kuthakathwa nase mini ngoku umtu Uzi bona kabini hai mandi hambe (there is witchcraft in daylight. People start seeing themselves twice. Lemme go.)" I went to my car still trying to digest what happened I went out again.

Us:"you is me me is you." I was shocked really shocked. I need answers from my mom. I hope Vusumzi isn't at home. When she spoke her broken

English she reminded me of my friend Riri. Vusumzi took our cellphones before going to Russia. He said social media is making me crazy. I drove home and lucky for me Vusumzi's car ain't at the house. It's no longer a home but a house to me now. I got in and my mother was sitting in the lounge trapped to her own thoughts. I don't blame her though she has been through a lot man like Vusumzi need to burn in hell. I can't even look at myself the same anymore I see nothing but a rape victim.

Me:"mom. I have been calling you for the past 5 minutes" I exaggerated.

Her:"sorry baby you were saying?"

Me:"I bumped into ..."

Her:"why were you so careless Ayabonga you know Vusumzi is going to exaggerate about this."

Me:"mom lemme finish please." She nodded.

Me:"the lady got out of her and insulted me. But she didn't continue insulting me cause she was my look alike. Ma we looked the same. She is short like me she is like a photo copy of me. She was like my twin.

I couldn't believe my eyes." She was in tears. It's like I opened a old wound.

Her:"did you say your twin?"

Me:"yes Mom what's wrong?"

Her:"she is your twin baby."

Me:"why didn't we grow up together what happened ma!!" I yelled.

Her:"I was married to your father than we were expecting twins. I had to do C-section or I was going to lose you guys. Vusumzi happened to be my gynecologist. When I woke up I woke in another room. I asked Vusumzi where am I and he told me that your father left me with your twin. He told that he said I must move on with my life he wants nothing to do with me I should keep you and he will keep your twin. It took me 2 full years to heal. Than I got married to Vusumzi. He suggested that you also use his surname and I agreed." She broke down. I also broke down my life is a fucken mess. I can't do this anymore I think I should rather end my life and rest in peace. Now I see why he doesn't care about

me it's because I'm not his biological daughter. I ran out of the house and took my car keys. I drove to nearest bridge. I stood there and closed my eyes. I thought about everything. How things changed in just 2 years. And now I have a twin.

: "Jump off the bridge I want to see how you will end your life you have been standing there for 20 minutes now." It was an unfamiliar voice.

Me: "I would mind my own business If I were you."

Him: "you just wasting God's time I'm sure his been waiting for you for a long ass time now. Or do you want easy death. Rather play at the main road at least your parents while get something from RAF and they can enjoy themselves." I laughed he also laughed

Me: "what are you doing here anyway ?" I said I haven't looked at him I was just looking at the view I was going to jump at.

Him: "destrressing"

Me: "girl problems?" I asked looking at him

Him:"Ayamthanda." He widened his eyes. I guess that's my twins name. Wait it ain't the first i'm hearing it.

Me:"I guess that's my twins name." He looked at me shocked

Him:"Aya has a twin. Well she wasn't wearing overalls today which makes me believe that she does." Well I was still wearing my overall.

Him:"I wonder why she never told us about you."

Me:"she also found out about me today but we didn't get a chance to talk. We bumped into each other's cars and we were shocked to see each other. That we got in our cars and drove off. My mother cleared everything to me now one of the reasons why I'm here" I sighed.

Him:"Aya's mom died."

Me:"she is alive now." He was still shocked.

Him:"what's your name.?"

Me:"Ayabonga and yours?"

Him:"Mxolisi but you can call me Mamber."

Me:"mxo will be fine." He frowned. I laughed cause he lookes cute.

Him:"can I have your number." I sighed. Thinking about what Vusumzi did

Me:"I don't have a cellphone."

Him:"a whole mechanic. Why are you one by the way ain't you suppose to be wearing a power suits."

Me:"cellphone issue it's a story for another day. And I prefer getting my hands dirty than sitting and staring at a screen the whole day and go to meetings. I would rather fix a car or build a car part. It also helps me to destress."

Him:"that's awkward for a girl."

Me:"better believe it bro. Look i have to go."

Him:"weren't you going to kill yourself." He said laughing and I joined in.

Me:"mxm"

Him:"can I take a picture of you I have to show my guys this. And you look cute in that overall." I giggled

Me:"thank you" he took a picture with me and pictures of me. I went back to the house thinking about Mxo. I don't even know why I'm thinking about him. I chuckled.

.  
. .

Mxolisi

My name is Mxolisi Kuzwayo. 32 years old. I'm a pharmacist I own my own Pharmacy. Enough about introductions now. She left me there still surprised. Like Aya never mentioned she has a twin.

Ayabonga did mention that they saw each other today. I don't know why but it felt like Ayabonga was going through a lot. I'm glad I got here in time. I didn't ask what's going on with her cause I didn't want to make her feel uncomfortable. She looked cute in her overall. I felt something for her that attached me to her. I was still looking at her pictures. I post one on my status. The one we took together with the caption 'never thought I would



come across a woman that is a mechanic.' the girls and my bro's replied to my status but I ignored them and switched off my phone. I will deal with them tomorrow. I drove to my house. I made myself some sausage and pap. I ate looking at Ayabonga's pictures. She is really fucken cute with her overalls I don't want to lie rha. There is so much going in her life I can see through her eyes. I will ask her when we meet again. I didn't even ask her surname so that I can track her down. Fuck. I finished eating and watched the dishes. I went to my bedroom. I took a shower before sleeping. I was woken up by people making a noise outside they were also banging my door. I groaned and went to the en-suit to wash my mouth and my teeth. I went downstairs wearing my boxers. Hola this is my fucken house after all. I opened the door. ND it was the girls and my bro's.

Me:"yinton' na ngonqoza ngathi ndibe Mali yenu ye stokefela (why are you knocking like own you money for stokefela)" they chuckled and got in. They went to the lounge I followed after them.

Riri:"hima ke ngoku wena dibenephi no Ayabonga (wait, where did you meet Ayabonga)"

Aya:"that explains why you'll called me Ayabonga when we met at Res."

Siya:"I also saw her at Russia and I thought I was imagining things."

TT:"me to bro at Mac Donald on Wednesday."

Zimi:"and you'll didn't tell us"

Siya:"like we said we thought we were imagining things."

Aya:"I also thought I was when she bumped into my car. I even went back to the car to rub my eyes and walked back out and we were like 'you is me me is you' and walked back to my car not believing what I saw." We laughed at her

Cage:"on a serious note though were did you meet her?"

Me:"she wanted to kill herself ..."

Them:"what?"

I told them everything that happened I basically narrated the story to them.

Ayola:"but before she left she was a happy bundle of joy."

Riri:"and she was."

Snakes:"how about we go check up on her."

Aya:"in other words you mean my mother is still alive."

Me:"that's what she said to me."

Tailor:"we should go there."

Me:"give me 5 minutes I will be right back." I ran upstairs took a 2 minute shower. Lotioned and wore my clothes. I went downstairs.

Me:"let's go." We all walked out and took off to her house we were all following Cage since Ayola was directing him. We got in there and knocked. Some shouted come in we all walked in. And we saw her with her mother and father I think.

Us:"molweni tata molo ma (good morning ma'am and sir)"

Riri:"bitch you didn't even care to mention that your back."

Ayabonga:"I was going to go to you."

Mamakhe:"molweni ningo bani nina. (Good morning who are you)"

Siya:"Ayamthanda ehleli guys (she is Ayamthanda sitting). We are Ayabonga's friends." We all agreed to his statement

Tatakhe:"banu Ayamthanda (who is Ayamthanda?)"

Aya:"ooh molweni ta (ooh good morning sir)" said coming from the back.

Mamakhe:"ooh mntanam (my child)" she said hugging her. Tatakhe was pissed off. They finally broke the hug.

Tailor:"ooh where are our manners. I'm Luvolwethu." We all introduced ourselves.

Ayabonga:"you'll know me this is my mother Nomphele and this is my father Vusumzi" she said with a faint smile more like the Vusumzi name disgusts her.

Cage, Snakes, Siya and TT:"Vusii!!"

Us:"ohh no oh noo" we said placing our hands on top of our heads. Salala yintsini (we laughed out loud). Vusumzi was pissed we all got out of the house laughing.

.

.

Not edited

32

.

.

Ayabonga

I was so glad to see my friends I wonder how they met Ayamthanda. And I met new guys they look like great guys to hung out with I can't wait to be with them. I also want to have a great relationship with my sister I want to know her more. I have spent 30 years of my life with out her. I want to be with her now. I was so happy to see Mxo here to. He kept on eyeing me and I couldn't help but smile. There is

something about that guy. Might I be falling in love for him? No it can't be I just met the guy after all. Vusumzi left here fuming and I know for a fact that hell will break loose when he comes back. I wonder what will happen I hope he will spare us. My mother on the other hand is so fucken happy to meet Ayamthanda. I mean she never got the chance to be with her. I was washing the dishes with my mom.

Mom:"are the guys also your friends? You know how Vusumzi is he will surely make us suffer for this."

Me:"Mom I also met the guys today. I only know one of them which is Mxo the others I don't know but it's pointless to say that cause Vusumzi will make us suffer anyway."

Mom:"I wonder what will he do this time I'm sick and tired of this man I wish I could just find peace and be happy for once in my life."

Me:"we will find peace ma. Everything takes time. Let's be patient man like Vusumzi will suffer for every little thing they did he will burn in hell."

Mom:"I just wish that will happen soon i'm sick and tired of this."

Me:"look on the bright side ma you found your long lost daughter."

Mom:"speaking about her I need to go out with her I need to bond with my daughter."

Me:"how will you contact her ma remember we don't have cellphones."

Mom:"I will have to gather all my strength and ask Vusumzi for a cellphone." I nodded.

Me:"look ma I will have to go to work now. Bye." I said kissing her cheek running out with my back pack on my hand and car keys.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

That was so uncalled for us to laugh back then.

Lemme tell were that all came from well there is this

one old song that we listened to and the lady was like "vusi. Oh no ohh no". We thought about that song and we bursted into laughed cause we sounded gayish. I didn't go to work chumani and Aya also didn't go to school. We were just chilling outside at the pool it was so hot.

Me:"you seem to be finding your family piece by piece." I said swimming to her direction. She only had her feet in. NB: she can't swim.

Aya:"I'm so happy baby not having a family isn't cool at all and finding it now it's great. J ust that I didn't get a chance to talk to my mother that was so uncalled of us to laugh like that at a grown up norh." She said laughing I also laughed.

Me:"tell me about it. I never saw that coming." We chuckled.

Chumani:"dada" he said lifting up his hands. I took him inside the water.

Aya:"make sure he doesn't drown please. I'm not ready to be a widow." I laughed

Me:"he won't." I swam with Chumani. He was having



a great time. He didn't even want to get out.

Aya:"ryt mpokoqo ne (is African salad alright?"

Me:"yeah it is I will take a bath with Chumani so long." I said getting out.

.

.

.

Mxolisi

I was so happy to see Ayabonga today. I am going to be spending the night there but she doesn't know. I will sneak in her room. I hope I get into the right one though. the lights were switched off. I jumped over the fancy with my ladder. There were 2 rooms that had lights on. I used my ladder to peak in the first one and I saw Ayabonga lotioning. I knocked on the window. She took a pointy thing from the table and came to the window. She opened it. She was about to scream. I held her mouth and jumped inside the room. I went to lock the door.

Her:"what the fuck are you doing here Mxo.?" I went

to stand a few inches from her.

Me:"S andi bizi kamnandi (I like the way you call me.)" She blushed

Her:"I'm serious ke sana"

Me:"but your smiling." She looked away. I made her face me.

Her:"just go I'm not in the mood for seeing anyone."

Me:"than we will sleep."

Her:"you well get me into trouble what if someone sees you?"

Me:"I don't care. Plus the door is locked and I will make sure at 4am I'm out of here."

Her:"look that side I want wear my clothes."

Me:"I have already seen your body so I don't see why your hiding it."

Her:"mxm" she wore her clothes. We got in bed I took of my clothes will she is looking at me

Me:"don't worry we have a life time together. Don't drool on me now."

Her:"what life time are you talking about cause I there is no one out there who will want a girl like me."

Me:"what do you mean?" She sighed

Her:"let's rather leave it."

Me:"okay but we are still going to spend a lifetime together."

We spoke the whole while cuddling.

.

.

Not edited

33

.

.

Ayabonga

The bed felt cold. I patted the bed and he was already gone. I heavily sighed and opened my eyes I thought about yesterday. I smiled thinking about

the great time we had. Can't believe that good man still exists. I'm just afraid to tell him about my life. I will keep what Vusumzi does to me a secret till death. I don't want him to harm Mxo. I know mxo is a gangster he told me yesterday. But he is small to Vusumzi cause he runs the street I mean he has police in his Conner. So at the dinner table yesterday Vusumzi was so calm but he did manage to say that he will get us for this and he will not go for us he will go for Ayamthanda. Me and Mom were so fucken stress about Ayamthanda. She managed to ask him for a cellphone and he gave her the phone saying that she must build a relationship with her daughter for what his planning. He also gave me mine. He did mention that every little thing we do will affect Ayamthanda not us anymore. I so fucken worried about my sister. Why did he have to drag her into this. I stood up and noticed that Mxo left his vest here. I took it and sniffed it while hugging it. I smiled closing my eyes thinking about him. I looked at the table and there was a small paper with his number on. I went to take a shower first. Did my daily routine and wore

my overalls. I took my cellphone and the piece of paper placed it in my backpack. I went downstairs for breakfast.

Me:"morning" I said sitting down

Them:"Hey baby/ Yeah" I ate concerned on my food. Every morning no one talks we always focused on our food. I went to work and at lunch time I texted Mxo he called me immediately

Him:"baby"

Me:"hey, you left early I thought I was going to wake up next to you."

Him:"weren't you the one worried about getting caught?" He said laughing I laughed too

Me:"whatever" we laughed.

Him:"I really love spending time with you"

Me:"me too "

Him:"don't worry we have a lifetime together."

Me:"your serious about this lifetime thing of yours."  
I said giggling.

Him:"yeah you will see." He chuckled. We spoke for about an hour or so.

Him:"look i love you okay and that will never change." I smiled

Me:"we will see about that. Look can you please send me my twins number."

Him:"okay I will, have a great day I love you" he disconnected the call.

Me:"I love you too." I said looking at the screen. He sent me Ayamthanda's number and I sent it to my mother.

.  
. .  
.

Ayamthanda

I have been delaying my visit to Thando. Everytime I tell myself that I will see my cousin something has to happen but I will definitely go today. I just came out of my classes I will be making my way to her now. J ust than my phone rang it was an unsaved

number.

Me:"Ayamthanda speaking hello."

:"I'm glad it is you mntanam." I went quiet for a moment trying to think who it is.

Me:"ooh ma hey." I said with the wildest smile. I still need answers though.

Mom:"I was wondering if you could come over for lunch I will prepare something quickly." Another delay into meeting thando.

Me:"okay ma I will come over. In about 15 minutes I'm driving right now."

Mom:"okay lemme not disturb you" she disconnected the call. I sighed. I drove to my mothers place. I don't know how to feel about my mom. I seriously don't. I mean she left me for 30 years I need answers as in like yesterday. After 15 minutes of sitting in the car I decided to get out. Ayabonga's car was also here. I knocked. Ayabonga came to open the door for me. She attacked me with a hug. I hugged her back.

Her:"hey sis "

Me:"hey. It's good seeing me again." We laughed.

Her:"it's good seeing me again too. I never thought that I would find someone looking like me."

Me:"me too hey." We walked in we sat at the lounge I looked around. They have a beautiful house.

Me:"it slipped my mind every time why you wearing overalls?" She giggled

Her:"I'm a Mechanical engineer." I looked at her shocked

Her:"I know it surprising but I love getting my hands dirty."

Me:"I thought we had the same personality I was going to prank my husband" I frowned. She laughed

Her:"hold on your already married."

Me:"yes I am do you see Siya that came here yesterday?"

Her:"yeah"

Me:"we got married a week or so ago."



;"You are married?" That was my mom coming from the kitchen.

Me:"yes I am" I said with the biggest smile

Mom:"can't believe I missed so many years of your life. Come, lunch is ready." we went to the dining room.

Me:"I don't understand ma. Dad said to me that you died giving birth to me." They suddenly signed and looked down.

Mom:"I never died it's just that." Tears fall out of her eyes this is really deep.

Me:"what happened ma." She told me everything. From when I was born till now.

Me:"what how could he do that?"

Ayabonga:"he runs these streets sis he does what ever he wants. And you must not think we don't tell the police we do but they also run to him."

Mom:"please don't tell anyone about this. He will harm you and your family."

Me:"but ma my husband is a gangster I'm sure he

can help"

Mom:"you married to gangster I hope he will treat you better. I don't want my children to fall under the same fate as me."

Me:"he does Ma I can assure you about that."

Ayabonga:"and your husband is small to him just don't tell anyone. He won't live to tell the tale his day will come and he will suffer for all his doings" I went to hug them both. We group hugged.

Mom:"so tell me about your life."

Me:"where do I begin" I told them everything about myself. I chilled there the whole day I really enjoyed myself. But I felt sorry for them I wish I could do something to help them get rid of that monster called Vusumzi.

.

.

Not edited

.

.

Luvolwethu

Life has been great if I can say. Having to wake up to the most beautiful person every single morning is great. But we are not officially dating I'm to ask her to be my girlfriend today I have planned a great day for us. I know she is younger than me but age is just a number. Thandolwam has been treating me like a king and that's what I loved about her. We haven't been intimate to each other yet. I don't think that she is ready for me just yet. I told her to tell me when she is. I will be patient with her we are not in a rush after all. I took a day off at work just to spend time with her. We will be going to a 5 star restaurant that is in a hotel. I have already booked the chef there to guide us through everything. He will be showing us what he does and all those things and prepare food for us. I just hope that Thandolwam will enjoy her day. I open my eye and find her staring at me. I close it again and sleep.

Her:"hey wake up now, ain't you going to work."

Me:"morning to you too Lwami"

Her:"good morning Lwethu. My question still stands though?"

Me:"no I'm not infact I'm taking you out today."

Her:"there is no need for that i mean you have already done a lot for me I don't know how to repay you."

Me:"I want a kid" I felt eye's looking at me and I laughed

Me:"I'm just joking. But you can always find ways to repay me. J ust let me be a man and take care of you."

Her:"but still."

Me:"no but's. J ust prepare yourself we are going out today."

Her:"okay, I will ,lemme go make breakfast."

Me:"make sure it's something light. You must have an appetite when we go."

Her:"I will make jungle oats than."

Me:"okay unga yenzi fancy (don't make it fancy) I feel like i eating it normal today."

Her:"theni quntywe perfume ndake ndayenza nini fancy papa (are you mad? When did I ever make porridge fancy.)" I opened my eyes while laughing.

Me:"what did you say to me."

Her:"leave it" she said laughing. I went on top of her and tickled her. She was giggling.

Me:"what where you saying ?"

Her:"s..or..ry kku" she was still giggling. She looked so cute and adorable.

Me:"mxm ndakuthannda wena (I love you)" I said kissing her. She kissed me back. I traveled my one hand to her butt and grabbed it. She gasped and realised a soft moan will we were kissing. I smiled through the kiss. She also smiled. Best feeling ever when someone smiles during a kiss, she is also a good kisser I bet. She had already placed her hands

around my neck. I grind on top of her. I pulled out of the kiss.

Me;"I want you to know what your doing and be sure about it. Okay" her eyes screamed for more but not today baby. She nodded.

Her:"lemme go prepare breakfast than." I got of her. She got up with her fat ass and I spanked her.

Her:"Swine" we laughed. I made the bed. I did my daily routine. And wore my jean shorts with a black ellesse t-shirt. I also wore my long ellesse socks with my black airforce. I roughen my fade with my tennis racket. I went to the kitchen and she was dishing up. I sat down cause the table was already made. She placed the plate in front of me. She also came to sit down. We ate over a conversation.

.

.

.

Thandolwethu

After eating I placed the dishes in the sink. Lwethu

said he will wash the dishes. I went to my room and did my daily routine. I wore my boyfriend jean it was ripped and my black plain t-shirt. I went for my Adidas tekkie with also long socks from Adidas. I applied lipgloss. I took my phone and went to the lounge. Lwethu was busy on his self phone. I must say he looks great shorts suits him perfectly fine. His dick print was so big with those shorts.

Me:"i'm done" he looked back at me. He was drooling at me. My thighs showed a bit.

Him:"wow" I laughed. He stood up holding 2 bucket hats from ellese.

Him:"you copied my outfit." I laughed

Me:"no I didn't" we laughed. He handed me one of those bucket hats. I loosened my braids and wore the bucket hat. He also wore his. We went out.

Him:"aita. Ta moses"

Gardener:"yeah ta tailor"

Lwethu:"kas ondele kancinci tata (come here for a while)" bra moses came ke nyani. We were standing

outside the door now.

Lwethu:"cela usi fote tata (can you please take a picture of us)" bra moses nodded. Lwethu gave him his phone. We took pictures and they looked great. The one I loved the most is the one were I was hugging him with my eyes closed with the craziest smile and he was looking at me like I'm crazy. The one he loved is the one that we were posing like we are doing a doggy style. Such a fool. we thanked bra moses and took off. I really enjoy my stay with Lwethu. I'm always happy when I'm around him. He always finds a way to make me feel happy. We act like we're dating we do everything together sometimes, and it feels great. I thank God every day for meeting such a great soul. I will forever be grateful for what he did for me. For giving me a second chance in life. I never thought I would have a great life. After so much pain I have been through. I thought I was going die on the streets. I thank God for making Lwethu save me. Someone wipes my tears. I look up and smile. It was Lwethu.

Him:"hey are you fine."



Me:"I'm fine I was just thinking of how grateful I am for having a second chance in life." I said smiling and he also smiles

Him:"everyone deserves a second chance. Now let's go." We got out of his car. We were at a hotel. He held my hand as we walked in. He leads us straight to the restaurant area. We were welcomed by a chef.

Chef:"I almost thought you were not coming."

Lwethu:"sorry for being late." He said smiling

Chef:"it's okay come we have a lot to do." He lead the way to the kitchen

Me:"why are we here ?"

Lwethu:"surprise today you will be cooking along side with chef Rams himself."

Me:"What?" I said surprised. I mean like chef Ram's food is amazing and he is a well known chef. I attacked Lwethu with a hug

Lwethu:"do you want me dead?" I pulled out of the hug laughing. We went to were chef Rams was. He taught me lots of things. I even asked for a

notebook and they gave it to me. You'll see why I say Lwethu is the best. He booked me a section with chef Rams. I couldn't be happier. This is the best day of my life. I have never been so happy. We had lunch with Lwethu with the food prepared by me and chef Rams. I was smiling like a crazy person.

Him:"you really enjoyed your day?" We were still having lunch.

Me;"more like had the best day of my life." He smiled

Him:" I'm glad that my surprise worked." I smiled

Me:"your the best person I have ever met in my life thank you for everything you have done for me I really do appreciate it you never failed to amaze me."

Him:"in that case than can you please make me the happiest man alive and be my girlfriend. Look Thandolwam -holds my hands- I loved from the day I almost hit you with my car. I felt foreign feelings for you. I went crazy when I couldn't find you. But

I'm glad I did cause you have been nothing but the best to me. I love you bits. Please allow me to show you some love and be there for you. I want us to bulid a future toge.." I didn't let him finish I attacked him with a kiss. It's like it's been along time waiting for him to say those words. I also had tears. Bloody emotions.

Me:"yes I agree to be your girlfriend" our noses were still touching. We were looking deep in each other's eyes. I felt connected to him. I had butterflies in my stomach. Shivers down my spine. Goosebumps all over my body and my knees became weak.

Us:"I love you" we kissed again. Not having a care about the world.

.

.

Not edited

35

.

.

.

Lethabo

You'll know my name but ndingo wakwa Smith. I'm 27 years old. I live with my lil brother. You'll know that his 16 years old. Well I'm a doctor. My parents departed when I was 25. It was pretty hard for me to forget about them. But they will always be in my heart. TT and I are dating I'm sure you'll know that. His been treating really good. We have already been intimate with each other. We always have sex like there is no tommorow he is the best in this sex game. He makes love to me in the most greatest way. I also love him though. I love him so much I just hope he will be with me till forever. I don't want to lose him. Ohh sizwe has changed now I moved him to another school and his performance is great he even does sports now. I'm so happy that Thapelo spoke to him. I was at his house just knocked off at work. It is really tiring in being a doctor thank God I had half a day today. Fatigue has been doing wonders to me these days. I went to the cabinets to take peanut butter I also took bananas on top of the

counter. TT is doing what so ever upstairs. I sit on top of the counter and start eating my peanut butter with my bananas

:"Rhaa sies " I looked at who was saying that it was my friends with the bro's.

Me:"what?"

Siya:"why the hell are you mixing banana with peanut butter?"

Cage:"inene pipi ina mandla (truly , a dick is powerful)"

Us:"what do you mean?"

Cage:"your a doctor do the calculations "

Us:"mxm ke uLuvuyo Layi" we laughed

:"Mxm uLuvuyo Layi" that was my baby. We laughed at his stupidity. He came to sit next to me and took a banana and ate with peanut butter. We ate together will the others were looking at us disgusted.

Me and TT:"what? Do you want some?"

Them:"hai inene pipi ina mandla Nyan' wena nantsika (truly, a dick is powerful , you, who ever you are)"

Riri:"niyithe popi(do you see it)" they were looking at us disgusted. We all laughed.

TT:"ina mandla entweni ngoku (in what power does it have)"

Aya, Ayola and Zimi:"are you'll sure that your doctors ?"

Mamber and snakes : "babuzeni girls (ask them)"

Me and TT:"yes we are I mean like we will own our own hospital soon."

Siya:"bayekeni guys (leave them guys)"

TT:"let's PS" they all agreed. We went to join them at the lounge. We started playing FIFA taking turns.

TT:"baby can you please make me a sandwich with banana, cucumber, jam , peanut butter and cunner."

Me:"I was also craving for those." I stood up and went to make the sandwich.

Snakes:"bayekeni guys (leave them guys)" they concerned back at the game. I gave TT his sandwich we start eating and the sandwich was delicious.

Riri:"no marn guys no. Me is gone tell them before I vomit" he looked at us disgusted

Them:"valu mlomo or sizokus a ku Mike thina (close your mouth or we taking you to Mike)" we laughed

Me and TT:"tell us what." Siya just sang and the others followed. We kept singing I was having a great time playing PS while having snacks and all. Suddenly I feel nausea. I ran upstairs but nothing. TT came in with a jug full off water

Him:"baby are you alright ?"

Me:"yes babe there is nothing you can worry about I was just feeling nuasea." I said standing up. He placed the jug down and gave me a hug. We ended up kissing. He started mess aging my nipples but they were sour.

Me:"yuuh aa baby yeka undi bamba kabuhlungu (stop baby your hurting me)" I said pulling out of the

kiss.

TT:"what's wrong babe"

Me:"it's just that my nipples are sore."

TT:"lemme see" he said lifting up my shirt.

TT:"yuuh baby you have tender breasts."

Me:"I have to see the doctor baby what if it's something serious." I start to get emotional.

TT:"don't cry baby let's go." He wiped my tears. We went downstairs.

Aya:"t-boy what did you do to LeJ oy why is she crying."

TT:"nothing I'm just taking her to the doctor she has swollen breasts"

Them:"I still don't know how you'll got medical degrees."

Cage:"we are right behind you." We went out so did they.

.



.

TT

We arrived at the hospital we went to the doctor I have already called him. We went in with the others were waiting in the waiting room.

Doctor: "Dr. Vice and Dr. Smith" we did a handshake.

Doctor: "ain't you suppose to be healing each other I mean like you are doctors." We laughed.

Doctor: "so how can I help you today."

Me: "well my woman over here has been feeling nausea and has tender breasts."

Doctor: "are you serious right now? -gave us a bored look- have you guys been using protection?" Then it home that she might be pregnant. We looked at each other no Lethabo.

Us: "no" the doctor laughs

Doctor: "lemme run some tests to make sure that I'm right" she gave Lethabo a cylinder.

Him: "you know what to do" Lethabo took the cube

nervous. I nodded looking at her. As nervous as I am. I have always wanted to be a father be a family man. I hope she is pregnant. She comes back and the doctor does the tests. After a few minutes he comes back.

Him:"congratulations guys you'll are 1 week pregnant" I smiled and hugged my baby who was also happy.

Him:"I will set up an appointment with a gynecologist for you guys to go and do the check up section at." We nodded and got out Sizi gusha (smiley). The guys were sitting there in the waiting room.

Them:"and"

Us:"we are pregnant" we said smiling.

Tailor:"please go back to school I don't know how you guys got degrees in medication." We laughed

Us:"v'tsek" we said laughing. I turned to look at my baby. I attacked her with a kiss.

Them:"hey get a room." We smiled still kissing. I'M

the happiest man alive. I'M going to be a father.

.

.

Not edited

36

.

.

Ayamthanda

I'M so happy for my friend. I mean that she finally found love, I just hope that they will stick together forever. They are perfect for each other. Me and my husband are developing love for each other day by day. Chumani is a healthy boy I love him so much. Me and sister have been keeping in contact along side with Mom. I so wish I could help them get out of that hell place called home but you'll know that Vusumzi is the son's devil himself. No actually his the devil's father. But no one goes unpanished his day will come and my Mother and sister will be free I just that can be soon enough. I can't imagine the

things he does they just disgust me by just thinking about them. I am fix myself up since I'm going to Thando's place.

Me:"which dress should I wear ?" I ask my lovely husband who's playing FIFA online with TT.

Him:"sun... Yesssss!!!" I'm sure he won the game cause he starts dancing. Aka qine mntaka bawo ngu mleqwa (he can't even dance).

Me:"rather stick with singing and let us -doing a vosho- omajaivane do the dancing." I said laughing. He also laughed.

Him:"fuck you bitch" he said laughing.

Me:"it takes 2 too fuck hunny."

Him:"I don't mind a quickie right now."

Me:"no I have to go. Which dress ?"

Him:"aaah the peach one" I wore my dress. Wore my peach stilettos with roses at back.

Him:"there is no way my wife is getting out looking like that." He said wrapping his arms around my waist.

Me:"it's not like I will be roaming around the street, I will go to Thando only baby." I said giggling

Him:"you better" I turned around and kissed him. I broke the kiss.

Me:"see (-peck-) you (-peck) later(peck) and (peck) please (peck) look (peck) after (peck) my (peck) son (peck) don't (peck) get (peck) up (peck) to (peck) any (peck) mischief (peck)." He kissed me.

Him:"I won't" I took my bag and his car keys. I took off to Tailors place. His car wasn't in the driveway meaning he isn't here. I got off the car and went inside since the door was open.

Me:"nankumtu (here is someone)"

:"Coming" that was thando. I went to sit at the lounge

.  
. .  
.

Thandolwethu

What can I say rather than I'm happily living. Lwethu is treating me like a queen. I'm so happy that I met him. He always finds a way to make me happy without me asking him to. The smile that I see on his face when ever we are together is priceless. I just hope that we will grow old together. I don't want anybody else but him. He even applied for me at a school to finish my Matric so that next year I can go to culinary school. He is all shades of happiness I love him so much. I never knew what love was but now I know. Lwethu taught me how love is. I have never loved someone so much except my father. I will never get tired of saying that. I went to the lounge since Aya was here.

Me:"hey" I said hugging her.

Her:"you look happy" I blushed thinking about Lwethu.

Me:"it's nothing"

Her:"lemme guess Luvo is treating you well." I blushed. Getting my cheeks burnt. She laughed

Her:"don't worry mzl. I get were your coming from

just make sure he treats you right if he steps out of line come to me I will deal with him myself." We laughed.

Me:"in that case than I will make sure that I come and cry to you." We were still laughing.

Her:"just don't exaggerate it nawe ke mzl." We laughed. I spent the whole with her she is such a carefree person. I love her already. At least I have family now. I'M so Happy that I finally found love.

.

Not edited

37

.

.

.

Ayola

I go by the name of Ayola Dlamini. I'm 28 years old. I'm a full-time Manager at a Hotel. I live with my father and my beautiful step-mother. Like she is the

best. She has that mothers love I never got from my real mother. I take her as my biological mother. She cares about me and loves me so much. I really do appreciate all of her love. Love life? Where can I start I love my man so much. Luvuyo is the one for me I'm telling you all. He goes extra miles just to see a smile on my face. He always makes me laugh since he is full of joke's. He likes joking around but when his serious he is. I feel safe when I'm around him. He completes me. I was at his house the whole weekend and now I have to go home. Is he happy? No. He doesn't want me to go every week I have to deal with him to make me go home.

Him:"so serious ?"

Me:"no I'm not, of course I am. We see each other during the week njena."

Him:"I want you to live with me permanently."

Me:"my father will totally disagree with that I still don't know how I got a chance to live at Res." We laughed.

Him:"just tell your father your living with your



husband." I lift up my ring finger.

Me:"do you see a ring here."

Him:"well that can be arranged." He took his cellphone.

Me:"mxm uyi saylon kanjanii (your mad)"

Him:"your making me crazy woman." We laughed

Me:"I come here Eve...." I was disturbed by a knock downstairs

Him:"leave it they will give up and go away." He said parting my lips. The knock went louder. I also took my bag.

Me:"lemme put my bag downstairs while I check who it is." He nodded I kissed him. Things were getting heated when the knock became louder than before. Luvuyo groan. I pulled out and went downstairs with my bag. I placed it on the counter table and went to open up. It was someone white lady with a baby. She pushed me aside. I was just shocked.

Me:"okay."

Her:"где cage ?!!(where is cage)"

Me:"hai jonga ba Uzo fika undi tuke kwam goduke cc rhaa lenjakazi ithini (look here lady don't come here and swear at me, get out of my house bitch.)"

Her:"where the fuck is cage!!"

Me:"ahhe dali, don't make noise. What do you want from him anyway."

Her:"I don't answer to you. CAGE!!!" He came downstairs. He was shocked to see this woman.

Him:"Starfire what are you doing here."

Her:"hey lover boy, I came here to show you the wonderful gift we created."

Me and Cage:"what!!"

Her:"his name is Sekani."

Me:"you know what I'm out of here" I said looking at Cage disgusted. Bloody man. How can he not tell me that he has a kid a whole fucken human being. 2 hands and 2 legs. Worse part the boy looks like him he can't even deny him. Can't believe I trust this man with my all. I gave him everything I had and he

is treating me like this. Umna I have been In so many relationships were I get cheated on but I fucken refuse this time cause there is also a human being now. I'M done with man now. I took my bag and my car keys on top of the counter.

Cage:"babe I ca..."

Me:"just don't." He tried holding me. I took my bag and stromed out with Cage screaming out my name. I got in the car and drove off. I connected my phone to the radio of the car. I first switched on Airplane mode. The first song that played was 'Phora - Sinner Pt.3'. I pulled over and cried listening to the song. When Phora said 'who thought loving you was my only weakness'. It just broke my heart more. I took a look drive listening to other Phora song's. I finally drove home lucky my dad's car isn't here meaning his at work. I walked in the house and mom was just checking up in her Nigerian shows. I threw myself on top of her. I cried till i calmed down. She was making me calm down. She also came with sugar water. I drank it.

Her:"talk to your mother what's wrong hunny?" She

said making me face her. I laughed

Me:"I believe him when he said he loves me. Today a woman came by with a fucken human being - shouting-. He has eyes, nose, 2 hands , 2 legs. A whole human being Ma and I trusted him with my all. Sex is serious xaku phelelapho" I cried.

Mom:"ooh mntanam sukhalala kkl. Konke kuzo lunga (ooh my child, Don't cry everything will be alright) don't stress about that good for nothing boy. You will have a headache and you no how painful headaches are to you " she shushed me till i doze off.

.  
. .  
.

Luvuyo

I go by the Name Luvuyo Layi. I'm 31 years old. You'll know that I'm lawyer. So Starfire was that no Strings attached type of person back in Russia. I never cheated on Ayola. I love her so much she is

my everything. I can't imagine my life without him. I would do anything for her. She didn't even let me explain myself. I tried calling but she it went straight to voicemail. I hope she is fine where ever she is. Worse part is that she looks like me. I didn't even know about him.

Me:"what do you want here."

Her:"I came here to give you your son it's been a year since he was born I can't be taking care of him all alone he needs a father figure."

Me:"you can leave I will take care of my son."

Her:"he needs both his parents."

Me:"you full of joke's wena ne ?"

Her:"we can go back to where we were baby"

Me:"there is no 'we' here I will be my son's Mother and father. Just leave him and get the hell out of my place!!" I yelled.

Her:"I love them rough" I wonder were did I get this mad person. I ran upstairs and came back with my gun. I ran back downstairs she already placed

Sekani on the couch. She was pouring wine for herself. Bloody hoe. I cracked my gun.

Me:"I said get the hell out of my house. I hate repeating myself." She was scared all of a suddenly. Slut. She took her hand bag and ran out. she left Sekani's bag. I opened it there were clothes and his important documents. I took my son from the couch and looked at him.

Me:"this is going to be one hell of a ride. But you will always be my reason to live and die. Sekani Yonwaba Layi. I love you already son. I will die protecting you." He clapped his hands. I laughed. I don't know a shit about raising babies but I will do my best to raise my boy at least his not a new born his just 14 months old.

.

.

Not edited

38

.

- .
- .
- .

## Cage

I tried calling Ayola but still no response. I sent her zillion of texts and calls and calls sends me straight to voicemail. I gave up. I mean like I will never stood so low and hide things from Ayola. I love her so much. I will wait for her to give me a chance to explain. Well Sekani has been a good boy. Funny enough I learnt everything about taking care of babies on the internet. From changing diapers to feeding him , the things his suppose to eat everything. And I got it, i'm a fast learner. He didn't give me any trouble last. He woke up twice. I wish he could do that every day. I woke up early and went to his room. He looked so handsome like his father, me of course. I ran to my room to tale my phone and ran back, took a picture of him. I'm not going to work today phoff die hele week (the whole week). I went downstairs to make his porridge

before he wakes up. There was a little left. We have to go shopping today. I poured milk in the porridge. I don't know how to make it. I went back upstairs to take him. Lucky he was up. I took him. He smiled with his 4 teeth.

Me: "Iza kwedini (come boy)" he lifted up his hands. I took him then went downstairs. I sat on the high chair and placed him on top of the counter and took his food. I started feeding him. He spit everything on my face.

Me: "Sekani !!" He laughed. I chuckled. I checked on the internet how it is made. I made it properly this time. He ate it properly he didn't spit it. I placed the bowl in the sink. I took Sekani upstairs. I ran a bath for the both of us. I took off his clothes and my boxers. We got in the water. I placed my cellphone neatly near the bath so that it doesn't fall inside water. I set a timer. We took many pictures before getting out of the water. I did what needed to be done and I also did my daily routine. We wore black jeans and maroon t-shirt with sneakers. We took pictures and I posted them in all my social media



platforms. I took my car keys, wallet and Sekani downstairs. We first went to Wimpy since I didn't eat breakfast. I ordered fries for Sekani. We ate. We bought everything we needed. He wanted every single car he saw and I had to buy them for him. Children. We went back home and I found cars in the driveway. My friends are here. They know my gate password. I placed Sekani down he walked slowly to the door. I took the groceries and walked in lifting Sekani up with 1 hand he was laughing as I was placing him down and up. we got in and the guys were there with the girls excluding Ayola of course. Thando was also here what a surprise. They were playing FIFA as always.

Me:"Thando nawe ulapha (thando you also here.)" I said taking out a purity from the groceries and a spoon from the drawer.

Luvuyo:"uYesu..." he said looking at me

The others:"ngu melusi wam." We all laughed. I took Sekani and placed him on top of Lethabo.

Lethabo:"haibo uno mntana nyani wena?(you

serious have a child?)" They all looked at me I gave Lethabo the purity.

Me:"ina practice" the were still looking at me

Snakes:"laiti yakho le (is this your boy)"

Siya:"nayi buzi kaka aniyi boni nina le laiti yafana no Cage (you all are asking shit you can see that the boy looks like him)" we chuckled.

Me:"yeah mntanam (he is my child)"

Aya:"mithe Nini Ayola ke ngoku. (When did Ayola get pregnant) hai inene pipi ina mandla (no, a dick is powerful)" we laughed.

Me:"Majita, do you remember Starfire my booty call that disappeared back in Russia?"

Them:"yeah we do"

Ladies:"who is that."

Me:"baby mamma. So yeah yesterday she came over and Ayola was .."

Them:"xo wam (oh my God)" I laughed.

Me:"as I was saying she was here. And Starfire

made a fuss about everything. Ayola took her bag bendisezotya ke majita (I was about to get some). Took her bag and left. Starfire said that the boy is mine I couldn't even deny it cause it looks exactly like me. But I'm grateful for the gift god gave me."

Siya:"welcome to fatherhood dawg" he bro hugged me.

Riri:"hima woah Ayola yena (what about Ayola)" I sighed.

Me:"she didn't lemme explain. Her phone sends me straight to voicemail."

Zimi:"that's why she has been offline since yesterday."

Riri:"I wo..." His phone rang he answered.

Riri:"Friend....what....where are they now.... I'M coming...rhaa zonya mike.... Boil water so long.... okay pull a hose pipe from your house to his...." We laughed at him as he took his car keys running out saying "ndizombulala Mike namhlanje yii stru rhaa (I will kill Mike today)". We laughed our lungs out.

Lethabo:"where are his wipes. I want to wipe his mouth and change his diaper."

Thando:"give him to me."

Aya:"take Chumani too, his also needs to be changed mzl."

Thando:"okay give me his bag."

Tailor:"you'll are abusing my wife."

TT and mamber:"tchi" we laughed. Thando took the boys. They were laughing all their way upstairs. I hope Ayola is fine where ever she is.

.  
. .

Rethabile

I'm your Gee Riri George. I'm 30 years old. I live in my own apartment. I own my own business it's a beauty salon and I plan events. You guys know that I am dating Mike. Well what can I say about Mike I don't really love hai hai u'mlungu ndizomthini umna

(no , no a white what will I do with him). It's just that his good in his sex game and he loves spending his money on me so why not. Just that he keeps cheating on me and I'm dumping him this time. I will never let a man make a fool out of me ndingu Riri Kay 1. Shit is going to happen. Nomsa is Mike's neighbor. She tells me everything that Mike does. She did as required. Lucky her hose pipe is long enough. I got in with the hose pipe in my hands. I heard moans and groans coming from upstairs. Yabona ngoku yanya uza nge cala rhaa bazonya namhlanje funuba leqa ngale pipe bade baphume phandle behamba ze (I want to chase them with this pipe till they get out walking naked.) I walked upstairs with the hose pipe leaking water all the way up. I got to the room and opened the door so that they can see me. Mike was shocked to see me. Ubani ndaba tsitsa ngawo sana.

Me:"njakazi yaphi le Mike (where is this bitch from mike)"

Him:"babe please calm down. I can explain."

Me:"explain what ? I asked you njakazi yakwabani le

(who is this bitch ?)"

Her:"Yakwa George dali zandi thini (a George bitch, babe what will you do?)" I was shocked I placed the hose pipe down.

Me and Mike:"George!!" We were both shocked.

Her:"yes George" she said wearing her clothes.

Mike:"are you guys some how related."

Me:"rhaa related ne home wrecker."

Mike:"it was a mistake Riri."

Her:"rhaa yandi qela eli bulu (your shitting with me white)"

Me:'not is my boyfriend klk girl."

Him:"not now Asemahle. I need you guys to say your mother and father's name at the same time to see if maybe you're related to each other or what."

Me and the Asemahle girl:"Mabatho/ Connie and Xolela" we looked at each other

Me and her:"Xolela George!!!"

Mike:"Holly shit"

Me:"hibiri yewena sidlu butsha bethu yewena sidlu butsha bethu." I said singing and doing the dance touching the wet floor now. They laughed.

Mike:"so that means you 2 are related"

Me:"can't believe you cheating on me with my own sister. My fucken bitch, sister."

Mike:"I didn't know that you 2 were related."

Asemahle:"Nam I will never date my siblings boyfriend. We just found out njena." Me and Asemahle went to my dad's place. My dad was surprised to see her since her mother ran away with her. We bonded ke as a family. I really enjoyed my day.

.

.

Not edited .

39

.

.

.

Ayola

I have been going through hell for the past two days. I really do love Luvuyo but I just can't bare the pain of knowing that he hid away a child from me. But I will stand up and dust myself. I can't be crying over a broken glass. Yes I need answers but I just can't bring myself to go to him and find out why? I decided to pamper myself today I need to relax before I land on a hospital bed because of a severe headache. I get up of bed and made it before disappearing to my en-suit. I did my daily routine and wore my white shorts with a black vest and my white blazer that matches the shorts. I wore my black Louboutin red bottom heel. I did my simple make up and applied lipgloss. I wore my 36 inch weave. I took my sling insert my cellphone, tissues and my black card. I went to the table.

My mom and dad:"now that's my daughter." They said smiling I did a little twirl for them before sitting



down.

Dad:"you look your self today." He said smiling.

Me:"life is to short dad I have to cherish every moment I have left."

Them:"are you dying do we have to be worried?" I laughed

Me:"me ? Die never. I just want to be happy that's all." They smiled we ate breakfast making jokes as always. Later on I went to a spa in the hotel I work at. I took a leave. I did everything you can name it face treatment , body mass age, nail treatment etc. My body was so relaxed plus I got a discount since I work there. I went to Mugg and Bean I was craving for their chocolate cake.

Waiter came to me.

Him:"moring ma'am can I please take you order."

Me:"I will have a slice of chocolate cake and green tea please." He nodded

Him:"coming right up" he left after 4 minutes he came back with my order. I was really enjoying

myself. When I saw Cage coming in with Sekani. Sekani was laughing his intestines out. Cage is a great father. I found myself smiling. I quickly frown when he looked at me smiling. He came to my table and sat down I just focused on my delicious chocolate. Food is life no matter what mood I'm in I eat.

Him:"so you just going to ignore and let me explain." I indicate to him that he must continue will I'm drinking tea. He sighed.

Him:"yes I agree that he is my son. But I never knew about him. I found out the day you also found out. Starfire was my booty call back in Russia she disappeared in thin air and I didn't pay much attention to her. I love you Ayola so much that I will never hide this kind of things from you. You Know I tell you everything. I have been honest with you from the beginning. I love you Ayola and I will never get tired of saying that. Your my life please accept me back. Phof can you please accept us back?" He said looking at Sekani he looked so adorable. He indeed is handsome like his father.

Me:"can I please hold my son." Yes you heard me my son. I might not share the same blood type with him but his my son since his my life partners boy.

Him:"you are accepting us." He said smiling

Me:"mntanam Luvuyo (my child Luvuyo)" I said smiling he gave me Sekani.

Me:"I love you all" Sekani clapped his hands. We chuckled no tatakhe.

Cage:"we love you too mommy." I chilled with them the whole day. Sekani is a great son can't wait to grow old and watch him grow into a great man he will be. I love them so much already.

.

.

.

.

Ayakha

I'm Ayakha Booi. I'm 31 years old. I have my own construction business. I live alone I still have both

my parents. You'll know that I'm dating Ziminathi. Fuck I love that girl. She has a way to make me happy. She does everything in her power to make me happy and I do the same for her I can't imagine myself with anybody else but her. That's why I thought maybe I should take her out on a weekend away I mean I have the money I don't know where to spend it that's why I decided to take her to Paris that's the perfect place to take her to. I have already for her parents permission. I also asked for leave at her work place. Well this is a surprise for her. To show her how much I appreciate her. We will buy clothes there I want to spoil her rotten. That's my First Lady after all. I have already told my friends and they are so happy for me even the ladies. It's 2pm and we are departing at 3pm. We will be going there with a private jet. The passports everything is set. I went to her work place to pick her up as usual. She gets in and kiss me.

Me:'First lady. who was your day."

Her:"hectic as always you know how these Softwares go."

Me:"good thing that we are going on a vacation."  
She looked at me shocked.

Her:"What!!"

Me:"a private jet is waiting for us right now."

Her:"but I haven't even packed yet. My father will totally dis..."

Me:"worry not we will buy clothes there. And I have already asked permission from your parents can you please trust your man once." She was still shocked. She started crying.

Her:"thank you so much baby I can't believe it can you please pinch me." I did

Her:"Swine!!" I laughed.

Me:"we are already here first lady let's go the private jet is already here." We got out.

Her:"so where are we going?"

Me:"Paris" I said with enthusiasm. She jumped on top of me I held her. We hugged tightly. She kissed me all over my face I laughed.

Me:"let's go baby Paris is waiting for us"

Her:"let's go sthandwa sam." We did what needed to be done. We got to the jet.

Her:"but why baby ?"

Me:"I love you sthandwa sam I have money but you Don't know where to spend it so why not spoil the love of my life. I love you baby and I will always love you. I know your a not a fan of material things. But not on this vacation baby please allow me to spoil you." She had tears. I wiped them and kissed her eyes.

Her:"I love Ayakha so must norh."

Me:"I love you too."

:"We are about to take off please put on your safety belts." I helped her with her's I also put on mine. The plane took off. But it looked like it was going to fall.

Zimi:"what is happening ?"

Me:"I also don't know baby." It went unsteady again. Next thing the plane crushes

Zimi:"Ayakha!!" Than boom lights off.

.

.

.

Not edited

40

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

What can I say life is good. I have a wife and a son. I love bragging about them I just can't believe my life turned out to be like this. I'm so grateful for my past. If Yamkela never betrayed me I wouldn't have found Aya and Chumani wouldn't exist. I love how my life turned out to be. Like iDyani happy. I wake up next to the most beautiful living thing I have ever seen. Woman try to flirt with me but I just give them a cold shoulder. I love my wife and I will never hurt

her in such a way. I vowed to her that it will always be me and her over the world. If she sees me doing something. She must ask before freaking out. She must always trust me. Cause I trust her too.

Everything I have ever dreamt about is happening. Just that I still need to open my own businesses. I will open them all on my birthday. That's the best gift I can give myself. Well me and Aya share the same birthday month it's just that the difference is 1 day she is on the 29th of July and I on the other hand the 31st. I'm so happy that we share the same month. I love my wife and son so much I never get tired of saying that. So today I will be visiting my fathers grave with my mother and siblings. It will be my first time going there. I read the letter and he sounds sincere. I forgave him a long time ago I just don't know how to feel about him. Let's let the dead rest in peace. It's sad that I Never got the chance to say that I forgive him. But yeah it's life. Me and my father shared a great relationship.

:"Baby!" I snapped out of my thoughts and gave Aya questioning eye's.



Her:"don't open them baby they are still small." She said laughing and I chuckled.

Me:"fuck you." We laughed.

Her:"Don't give it much thought baby just go. Everything will be fine." I nodded

Me:"lemme go than. I love you okay." I kissed her forehead.

Her:"I love you too baby." I kissed till Chumani pulled my leg.

Aya:"sies Chumani uno mona (your jealous)" we laughed

Me:"Leave my child alone." I kissed both their foreheads than walked out. My mom said they are already at the cemetery. I drove there and I saw their car. I approached them. I walked out of my car and went to them.

Minnie:"almost thought you were not coming bro." I just faintly smiled.

Me:"I would have told and I keep my promises." I hugged them. We started cleaning around the

tombstone and placed fresh flowers. Mom prayed. They all gave me space to talk to dad.

Me:"Yeah taima. I know we weren't in good terms when you died and I understand where you are coming from. I just wanted to tell you that I love you pops and I will always do. Please guide me and my family. It's sad that you died before you saw my wife and son. I hope that you watching over me and can you please protect me. And I forgive you pops. And for the last time I love you Pops." It started raining. I looked up and closed my eyes.

.  
. .

Vusumzi

No need for the formalities. So I see that my wife and daughter are used to the panishment I give them. Thank God that, that Ayamthanda girl came here. Now I have a new source of pain to course them if they step out of line. I asked my IT guy to do a research on her. And it turns out that she is

Married, has a son and she is doing her last year in Actuarial science. Which makes it easier for me. I will make her my transporter she will deliver the numbers to my people for the car& money heist. She will basically give them numbers and they will see if she calculated right and go do the heist at the places they get. And the places I will be sending her to are not quiet good States for women. They are dodgy. Everytime her mother and sister does something I will just tell my boys so make her feel more uncomfortable.

.

.

Not edited

41

.

.

.

Vusumzi

I feel it in my blood that today it's going to be a

great day. Woke next to my beautiful wife. I love this woman so much it's just that she likes provoking me. She just needs to follow my orders and I will be the good husband she knows. I kissed her cheek and went to the en-suite. I did my daily routine. I went to the kitchen. I decided to prepare breakfast for them the news I'm about to break down to them will need a full stomachs. I set up the table and place the food on the table I made a farmhouse breakfast. Just than they came downstairs. I sat down.

Them:"good morning."

Me:"Good morning." They sat down. We ate

Me:"I want you to invite your daughter and grandsons for dinner tonight." They were shocked that I also know she has a child. I laughed.

Me:"I run these streets darlings don't forget that." They cleared their throats.

Me:"prepare those famous meals of yours."  
Nomphelelo faked a smile.

Nomphelelo:"I will do just that." I kissed her cheek and her daughter's cheek. I went to work.

- .
- .
- .

## Ayabonga

My life has turned out to be the best. I'm now dating Mxo. No one knows about our thing. We meet in secret. I don't want Vusumzi to find out. He will kill Mxo. I still haven't told him of what Vusumzi does to me. I can't bring myself to tell him. He makes me forget of what Vusumzi does. I don't have nightmares of him anymore. They come and go. I love Mxo so much. I just want to be free to be free from this life. Now he involved another party. I'm worried about her. I sometimes wish I never met her. She wouldn't be going through what she is about to go through. I'm worried of what he will do tonight at the dinner table. Mom has already called her. We were just doing the finishing touches. Vusumzi came in.

Vusi:"good afternoon."

Us:"Hey your back early." Well he always comes late

that's why.

Vusi:"we have guests coming today remember." We faked a smile and nodded.

Vusi:"lemme go take a shower." He went upstairs.

Mom:"I wonder what will he do to Ayamthanda, ooh my poor baby I just found her. And I'm losing her to a monster." She cried

Me:"mom calm down. We will have to see at the dinner table today." She nodded. We finished everything and Vusumzi came downstairs. Just than Ayamthanda came in alone. I wonder where is her son.

Ayamthanda:"good evening I hope I'm not late." She came to the dinning room with a bottle of wine.

Vusi:"you just came in time please come and join us."

Aya:"I brought this with me."

Mom:"you didn't have to." She said smiling Aya came to sit with us.

Me:"where is Chumani?"

Aya:"he is with his father they went out on a son and father date." She said smiling. I frowned.

Mom:"I so wanted to meet him."

Aya:"you will Ma. I will come with him some other time." We nodded.

Vusi:"let's eat woman lambili dyani (the man is hungry)" we laughed. We ate in a light conversation laughing. I was enjoying myself I even forgot about Vusumzi being cruel. We were now just sitting having the Wine.

Vusumzi:"I have an announcement to make." We gave him our attention.

Vusumzi:"so I heard that Ayamthanda is good with Maths and she is doing her final year in Actuarial science."

Aya:"Yes I am." She said with a straightish face waiting for what ever Vusumzi is going to throw at us.

Vusumzi:"I have decided to make her my new transporter." He said smiling.

Us:"What !!!!!" We were all shocked.

.

.

.

Not edited

43

.

.

.

.

Ayabonga

We are still shocked sitting at the table.

Vusi:"Boys bring her in." He yelled. 2 police officers came in with a woman. Who was badly bruised.

Vusi:"you see Natasha here is my Transporter no wait was my transporter until she betrayed by giving my enemies my transactions. They took my cars and money. Now she is going to meet her



ancestors." He took out the same gun that he always uses to kill people. He shot the girl multiple times. We closed our eyes and ears.

Vusumzi:"I hope that you'll got the message" we were all crying the police took the body out.

Vusumzi:"so Aya name your price what amount do you want to get every month. And don't you even think about telling Silencer about this. I will wipe him and his family out they will disappear into thin air." Aya just looked at him. And ran out.

Mom:"Vusumzi please leave my daughter's out of this. If you love me please let Ayabonga and Ayamthanda go I promise I will obey your orders I will do everything that you want. Please spare their lives." She was kneeling down. Vusi laughed.

Him:"I told you'll I will get you for what happened. It's pay back time what were you thinking when you brought boys here." He roared. We just cried. He stormed upstairs. I also went up to my room and locked it. I can't believe what just happened. I need Mxolisi now to clam me down. I went to sit at the

chair near the window. I listened to soft music since it always calms me down. I heard a boom sound I got frightened. I held my chest and looked up. I saw Mxo. I quickly ran to him. I hugged him tightly. He returned the favour.

Him:"talk to your man baby." I sniffed.

Me:"it's nothing baby I just got frightened."

Him:"it's more than that Ayabonga come on talk to me sthandwa sam."

Me:"I'm fine baby I promise you." He sighed

Him:"I will let this slip aside for now. Came let's sleep you need it." I nodded. We got to bed.

Me:"I love you okay ?"

Him:"I love you too baby." We kissed before cuddling to sleep.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

Me and Chumani went out yesterday. We went to a game center. I think that every Friday we will be doing that. My son was so happy he cried when we went to eat he wanted to play. He mostly loved the car games. We got home late and Aya was already there. Chumani doze off as soon as I changed him to his PJ's. He didn't wake up at night. When I got to my room. My wife was curled on the bed. I wonder how the dinner went down. I pulled her close to me and it looked like she was waiting for me the whole time cause she held me tightly. We woke up this morning. My wife had red eyes.

Me:"baby what's wrong." I asked concerned.

Her:"I'm fine baby."

Me:"why are your eyes red than were you crying."

Her:"it's nothing baby maybe I will have sight problems." I Know when my wife is lying to me

Me:"Don't lie to me Ayamthanda I Know for a fact that, that's not true talk to me what Happened Last night." She just broke down. I hugged her tightly.

Me:"talk to me baby." She shock her head. I made look at me we were still in bed.

Aya:"it's just that.." she sighed "it's just that mom talked about dad yesterday and I missed him so much I haven't visited his grave this year. And I feel bad." I'm not convinced about her statement but I will try and believe her something deep happened there.

Me:"we will drive to the cemetery today baby don't worry." She nodded. I kissed her forehead.

.

.

.

Not edited

44

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

Thank God Siya believed me. I know for a fact he will want to fight for me but I'm not ready to be a widow at the age of 29. I will just do what needs to be done. I badly want to tell Siya but I can't risk his life. If it means protecting him than I will keep secrets from him. I love that man so much I'm not ready to lose him. He does everything to protect me and I will also do everything to protect him. We are in this together after all. That's what he always says to me. I don't think I will ever forget the event I saw yesterday. I think I will have nightmares my entire life. I just want to erase the memories out of my head but I can't. It will take me time to heal from that sight.

:"Baby we have to go the weather is changing. Wait your trapped in your own thoughts again." I snapped out of my thoughts. I have been zoning out today. I have to pull myself together before Siya notices that I lied.

Me:"I was just thinking of how my life was back than I can't even remember how his hugs are. I

loved that man with my all. But life took him from me." That's what I managed to say. To be honest though I meant every single word I said. I miss my father so much.

Him:"it's a good thing we are going to visit him now. Let's go before it rains. Chumani is already at my mother's place. Minnie came to fetch him." I smiled

Me:"we have to go and have lunch with them it's been quiet a while hey." He smiled

Him:"when we are back from the cemetery we will surely go there." I stood up from the chair that is in front of my mirror. I went to fold my hands around his neck. he wrapped his arms around my waist.

Me:"s thandwa."

Him:"sentliziyo yam." I giggled

Me:"I love you baby."

Him:"I love you too baby" we kissed. We were now at the cemetery. I seriously need to make a better tombstone for my dad.

Me:"I think I should buy a better tombstone for dad."

I said cleaning around it.

Him: "you definitely have to baby." I nodded we finished cleaning around. My husband gave me space so that I can talk to dad.

Me: "i don't know where to start. But it's been quiet a while hey. I miss you dad I just wish you could be here to see me all grown. I even found your wife. She is not alright at all. We need you dad to protect us from that dangerous man Vusumzi. Your lovely wife is suffering and we as your children are also suffering please dad show us light and protect us so that we can break free from the cruelty Vusumzi is putting us through. Please guide us in every thing we do. And can you please protect me and my little family. It's a pity that your not here to see my husband and your grands on. I'm sure that you would have been fond of them. But I know you are looking up to us. I will soon come back and make sure that you get to have a proper tombstone. I love you Dad and I will always love you. Please guide me. I really need your guidance. I love you Dad and I miss you." I closed my eyes and it started raining. I

guess Siya was right about the weather. He quickly came with the umbrella. We walked to the car.

Him:"are you feeling much better now?"

Me:"yeah I'm fine now." I said giving him a convincing smile. He held my thigh

Him:"let's go mom is waiting for us." I nodded and we took off to his mother's house. We went in

Me and Siya:"Mama" we heard Chumani screaming. He approached us.

M'siya:"seni lapha izani (you already here , come)" we went to the dinner table.

Minnie:"your such a traitor Chumani you were all over us just a second ago. Now you see your parents you don't even know us." We laughed.

Chumani:"mama tata." He clapped his hands. We laughed.

Siya:"leave my child alone wena Minnie."

Mihlali:"zizalelo wakho (birth your own.)" We laughed



Minnie:"kunya kwako ke ngoku (your shitting right there)"

M'SIYA:"Minentle language." We laughed.

Me:"ba kwenza nton' Minnie (what are they doing to you Minnie)"

Her:"baya ndilwa s balikazi (they are fighting me)"  
we ate lunch having a great time I always enjoy being at my in laws they are such a mood. A very welcoming family.

.

.

.

.

Zimi

I started panicking as I remember about what happened I was worried about Ayakha. I heard beeping sounds as I couldn't open my eyes. I felt unconscious again. I opened my eyes and the lights blinded me. Someone closed the window I finally opened my eyes to be met by my parents.

Me:"w..at.er" they gave me water. I cried.

Me:"where is Ayakha ?"

Mom:"don't cry baby. Calm down first." I did breathing exercises.

Dad:"Ayakha is in ICU. You guys have been here for a week now we have been praying that you guys wake up."

Me:"is he gone be fine."

Mom:"let's wait and see baby the doctors are also not sure. The plane crushed really bad." I cried.

.

.

.

Not edited

45

.

.

.

Luvolwethu

What more can a man ask for. I have a beautiful woman. Thandolwam is everything a man needs. She does everything for me she even satisfies me. She does what she does it's like she has done this before. But she was sealed when I got a taste of her. I love her so much. I will never stop loving her. She isn't just one in a million but she is once in a lifetime type of person for me. She is perfect in her own way. She just gave me morning Glory what a way to wake up. But I slept again since it's Sunday today. I was woken up by someone kissing me all over my face. I smiled cause I know that it's Thandolwam. I finally open my eyes. What a beautiful sight to see when you wake up.

Me:"good morning baby." She pecked my lips before giving me breakfast.

Her:"morning love I hope that you will enjoy your breakfast." She smiled.

Me:"you didn't have to though."

Her:"I love spoiling my man that's all." We both

smiled.

Me:"can't wait to wife you already." She giggled

Me:"lemme go wash my face first." She nodded. I stood up and went to the en-suit butt naked. She laughed. She always laugh's at me.

Her:"hai marn zis exy marn ,zis exy marn (they are sexy)" she sang. We laughed.

Me:"fuck you." We were still laughing

Her:"it's a compliment" I bushed my teeth

Me"fuck you still." We laughed. I went back to bed. I ate my breakfast my favorite.

Me:"have you eaten"

Her:"no"

Me:"why didn't you say so ?" I took my last sip In my strong coffee. She knows how to make it. I also took my last bite.

Her:"you were enjoying yourself so I didn't want to bother you." She said busy on her cellphone. I know for a fact that if she isn't playing candy crush she is

playing that talking cat of hers

Me:"make sure that I don't get my hands on that phone cause I will fucken delete those games." She laughed titling her head back. She always does that and it turns me on. She looks cute.

Me:"Thandolwam marn" I said closing my eyes. She came to climb on top of me.

Her:"what?" I just kissed her things lead to the next and we had a steamy section.

Her:"that was great." She said breathing heavily.

Me:"yeah it was come let's go take a bath and Netflix and chill." I picked her up in bridal style. I ran a bath for us. We took a bath and did our daily routine. She wore my t-shirt it is over size to her. I wore my grey shorts and my white vest. We went to the kitchen.

Me:"lemme prepare something for you since you didn't eat." I placed her on top of the counter table

Her:"yathandu ndenzu mntana (you like making me your child)" we laughed.

Me:"you are a child I'm 10 years older than you."

Her:"I'm and adult qa."

Me:"then prove it by giving me a little you I want a girl norh." We laughed.

Her:"No I want a boy. A girl will be Daddy's Little Girl she will take my place. So hell no a boy will be fine."

Me:"who's sperms are these"

Her:"who's eggs."

Me:"who does the hard work."

Her:"who keeps him safe for nine months, who goes through labour pains ?"

Me:"I give up but I want a girl." We laughed.

Me:"here is your food. Phof I'm going to feed you."  
She giggled. I started feeding her but was disturbed by a knock on the door.

Me:"I will get it." I gave her a the plate than wiped my hands. I went to open the door and Bra Mosses was standing there.

Me:"bra moses."

Him:"yeah boss. I just wanted to say that I'm going now."

Me:"okay bra moses are you coming tomorrow.?"

Him:"Yes I need to cut the grass." I looked at the newspaper he was holding something said I must look at it.

Me:"can I see the paper please." He handed it to me I almost fainted when I saw Zimi at the front.

Me:"when did this plane crash happen?"

Him:"a week ago sir." Than it came back that they were going on a vacation.

Me:"Thando bring me my car keys, cellphone and wallet." I yelled

Moses:"what's wrong sir."

Me:"the people that where on the plane crush are my friends." Thando Came with the things I asked for.

Her:"what's wrong."

Me:"I will explain on the way come let's go." We

rushed out I drove off

Me:"go to w/ a or something and inform my friends to come to the hospital. Zimi and Snakes were involved in a plane crash a week ago."

Her:"what !!"

Me:"yeah." She did as requested. We got to the hospital and went to the receptionist.

Me:"Ayakha Boo and Ziminathi J ola"

Her:"are you perhaps a family member sir"

Me:"I will get you fired where the fuck are they. -look at her name tag- Busi do you know who the fuck I am?"

Her:"look sir it's against the hospital policy to give such information what if your killers."

Me:"yewethu Bu...."

Thando:"calm down baby. Sorry sister busi. My husband over here is stressed out about his best friend he just found out that they were involved in a plane crash. So can you please tell us the ward number and if we were killers the security wouldn't



have let us in." Wait did she say my husband. I looked at her amazed. She just nodded. I keep falling for this woman everyday.

Busi girl:"Well according to my Books Ayakha Booi is still in ICU." I buried my head in my hands.

Busi girl:"and Zimi woke up yesterday as you saw on the newspaper she is in ward." She told us the ward room. We first went to Ayakha. He had so many pipes around him. Thando held my hand tighter. I had tears in my eyes.

Thando:"he is going to be fine baby." I nodded. She wiped the tear from my eye. We heard a noise from the back. We looked back and we saw our friends. They were being chased away by the security but they were fighting them. I chuckled before walking to them.

TT:"soon I will be the own of this place and I will fire you all. Rhaa."

Lethabo:"tell them baby they will be the first people we fire." We chuckled.

Me:"please excuse them. They are with me."

Riri:"rhaa lemi ngundu" they went out. We walked to Ayakha's room.

Aya:"what happened?"

Me:"I also don't know but Zimi is awake she woke up yesterday. It's been a week since they were here."

Siya:"ain't they suppose to be in thier mini vacation?"

Thando:"yes they had a plane crush." They all held their knees.

Cage:"how come we didn't pick up this."

Ayola:"let's go to Zimi guys she has the answers."  
We walked to her ward she was looking at the ceiling crying. The girls quickly ran to her. She wiped her tears.

Riri:"chomiie are you fine?"

Zimi:"I'm fine just worried about Ayakha."

Siya:"what happened ?"

Zimi:"he went to fetch me from my work place as

usual. We went to the airport the plane took off but it was unsteady." She stopped talking and closed her eyes.

Zimi:"the next thing the jet crushes. And it fall on Ayakha side." She cried.

Aya:"he is gonna be alright."

Me:"Yeah Ayakha is a fighter he will wake up I can guarantee that to you." They all agreed to my statement and Zimi nodded. We chilled there the whole day. At least she was fine when we went home.

Thando:"it was a hectic day hey."

Me:"I second that." We were in the lounge choosing a movie to rent at Netflix. We just ate dinner.

Thando:"he will wake up you will see."

Me:"which movie?"

Her:"the hate you give."

Me:"yeah his a fighter. I just hope that he doesn't have brain damage and have is memory erased."

Her;"I hope so too." She gave me tight hug.

Her:"everything is gone be alright. I love you okay?"

She always softens me when she says that

Me:"I love you too." I pecked her forehead. We watched the movie.

.

.

.

Not edited

45

.

.

.

.

Vusumzi

I have given her so much time now. If she thinks she can run away from me she has another thing coming than.

I will make sure that tomorrow she does her first job. We lost a lot of money already.

Her mother has been bagging me none stop. But I'm not shaken a bit. I love that woman but I won't let her get to me this time.

I will have to give her a call to come to my house. She has to prepare for tomorrow. If it means shaking her a bit than so be it. I will do just that.

We are running a business here after all this is not a play ground. Plus the money I will be giving her is trice the money she will be getting when she is a Actuary.

I woke up as usual. She wasn't next me. After that dinner. She makes sure that she wakes up before me. I don't know if she thinks that will change me

from my decision.

If hard to find a Transporter with brains. And one just landed on my doorstep. And I heard she is an A student at her degree. But she comes second if not third.

I did my daily routine. Went downstairs. Found my lovely wife there but Ayabonga wasn't. That's what she does everyday.

If she thinks I'm going to let her climb on top of my head. Than she also has another thing coming this evening. I give them simple order and they can't even follow them.

One of the reasons why Ayamthanda is also involved now.

Me:"good morning" i said kissing her cheek.

Her:"morning."

Me:"how did you sleep?" I said dishing up.

Her:"same as every night I guess." She shrugged her shoulders.

Her:"and you how did you sleep?"

Me:"great." She nodded and forced a smile. We ate in comfortable silence.

Me:"make sure your brats are here in the evening. And when I say BRATS I mean the both of them."

Her:"please vusumzi leave my daughter's out of this. Deal with me you love me not them. Please let them

go. I love you." She said the 'i love you' hard.

So that means she doesn't love me. This old rag is so ungrateful. I do everything for her. Sent her daughter to top notch schools.

Me:"next time when you say it. You should mean it rather but that won't change my mind. Call your daughters here I'm not in the mood for this chat it's still early early in the morning for fights." I kissed her but she didn't respond at first but ended up giving in.

I went to my work place. I first started at the receptionist to clock in. I'm a doctor remember.

Me:"hey Lizzy any messages for me."

Lizzy:"morning sir. Unfortunately not today sir." I



smiled and nodded. I went to my office and started working on some files.

Someone just got in my office without knocking. I hate that. I didn't even look up to see who it is.

Me:"go get your manners outside when you collect them all than come inside." I said focused on my laptop.

The person got out than knocked.

Me:"come in." My ex booty call came in. But I stopped fucking with her the day I got married.

Me:"Phindile." I'm surprised that I still know her name.

Her:"Vusumzi."

Me:"I don't have an appointment with you the last time I checked." I said giving her questioning eye's.

Her:"can we please go back to the old days." Well I used to fuck and give her money. I'm sure she desperately needs money now. But I'm not shaken a bit. I have a wife I satisfy myself on.

Me:"let's leave the past in the past. We had a great time than but not now. I'm a married man." She took of her long coat. She was wearing a lingerie. I was not shaken a bit.

Me:"wear your coat I'm not interested." I worked again

Her:"come on mzi I know you want this. You don't even love your wife for heaven's sake." I charged to her immediately. I strangled her.

Me:"never say that again. I love my wife." She coughed

Her:"haikus aidii kuniponda wewe tu uliyekuwa na wasiwasi nae haumpendi (it doesn't help you strangling me, you only obsessed with her you don't love her.)" She laughed still coughing. I let go of her.

Me:"get out!! Get the fuck out!!" I was fuming with anger. How dare she. She took her coat and walked while laughing. She has the nerve to come here and insult me like that. I need to release my stress now.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Ayamthanda

I'm so worried about zimi and snakes I hope that they will heal soon. I hope Snakes doesn't die. Zimi

will be in traumatized she loves Snakes so much.

But I know for a fact that Snakes is a fighter he will wake up from that bed.

I just hope that he will not get a brain damage. We didn't get a chance to ask for feedback from the doctor.

I was now chilling with my husband. Chumani went out with Sekani and his father. At least my child has found a best friend.

Me:"when are you going to the Mall?" He was painting my nails but it was a disaster.

Me:"yoh baby what the fuck are you doing." He looked at me.

Him:"painting your nails. Duuh" he rolled his eyes. I laughed cause he was also sounding gay-ish

Me:"have you ever been divorced for being gay?" He laughed

Him:"ooh darling worry less cause I will surely find a tough man like vin diesel." We laughed

Me:"wie is dit (who is that)" we were still laughing.

Him:"ooh my gosh you don't even know him. Girl you leave under the rock." Laughing

Me:"aka ndazi Nam Andi mazi so yeah (he doesn't know me I also don't know him.)" We laughed

Him:"yooh your someone else."

Me:"just stop acting gayish or I will divorce you."

Him:"rhaa wena divorce.a mna undi thanda kanga haaa (you divorcing me ? Never you love me so much.)"

Me:"I will find a rebound. And I think I know someone who will be one." I said thinking

Him:"yey bani lo poni diyi bulale ngoku rhaa mfazi kabani banganya (who is that boy, I will kill him now. Who's wife does he want)" he said tempting to leave. I laughed

Me:"just joking baby you know that I will never cheat on you. I love you so much." I said smiling.

Him:"say the last part again."

Me:"hai mbonya" he tickled me.

Him:"say that again. I hate repeating myself." I was giggling.

Me:"I al...so ha...t  
...e repe...ati..ng mys...elf."

Him:"wake wa divorce.wa for unga thethi (have you been divorced for not talking.)" He said laughing coping my voice.

Me:"ok..a..y fin....e I lov..e yo..u so mu..ch." he stopped doing what he was doing and kissed me.

Him:"I love you too" he said through the kiss, I just smiled we pulled out.

Me:"so when are you going to the mall I need a new make up set." He opened his eyes

Me:"close them Baby." I laughed he laughed too

Him:"mxm ke ne." He frowned. I laughed

Me:"sak thandi ke ngoku."

Him:"mxm. But yeah I will go today but that shit is expensive."

Me:"it's not like you don't have money."

Him:"phoff zizo thini ungabi duru xa inithi from Ntombi to Beyonce (ooh I get why they are expensive it goes from you'll being Ntombi to



Beyonce)" I burst into laughter. Tears even came out of my eyes. He was also laughing.

Me:"I'm hurt right now." I said still laughing.

Him:"but it's true baby no offence." He laughed

Me:"all the offence taken." I laughed.

Him:"sham heal baby heal."

Me:"mxm" we laughed.

Him:"let's go I'm taking you out today"

Me:"you always take me out." I said rolling my eyes.

Him:"that's the thing with you. You don't allow me to finish my sentence." He also rolled his eyes I laughed

Me:"okay finish your sentence than."

Him:"your paying the bill woman." He said smiling

Me:"me ?"

Him:"my one and only wife." He said with the widest smile.

Me:"okay fine." I rolled my eyes. I was wearing a big hoodie matching his. But I was only wearing it he was wearing his jeans. My hoodie was written "his wife" and his was written "her husband"

Me:"lemme change."

Him:"nope you're going to go out like that. I trust you with my all I know you won't cheat on me."

Me:"what will people say?"

Him:"woman I don't care about what people say. Let's wear our sneakers." We wore our sneakers. He decided that he wants to go to Mc Donald. He held my waist when we were walking at the mall. Mxm I love my husband and I will always love him no matter what.

.

.

.

Not edited

- .
- .
- .

Ayamthanda

Siya:"we still need to get married baby it's a great thing you found your mother." We were still at Mc Donald eating mc flurry's.

Me:"more like it's a curse." I mumbled

Him:"mhh?"

Me:"I'm saying it is indeed a great thing." I faked a smile lying through my teeth.

I can't tell him the truth he will cause more trouble and I don't want to lose him and Chumani.

Him:"I can pay the lobola now and get married to you traditional."

Me:"but Thando is not in good terms with her mother. So that they be the ones negotiating. Since they are my uncle's. But I will ask for their contact information don't worry." I said smiling.

Him:"your smart Kanti" I frowned and he laughed

Me:"I won't be finishing school now."

Him:"I will have to make a big graduation party for you."

Me:"family will be fine sthandwa."

Him:"sentliziyo yam." We laughed.

Me:"mxm I love you sham."

Him:"were does sham enter ke ngoku."

Me:"everywhere."

Him;"I prefer you saying ndakuthannda (I love you) than I love you. When you say it in isXhosa I feel you when you say it in English it's like your saying a random thing yabo." I nodded

Me:"your so dramatic. But I will do anything for my baby." I smiled he also smiled.

Him:"ndakuthannda va kakulu norh (I love you so much)" he kissed me. We kissed but was disturbed by people clapping I pulled out and hid with his chest.

Him:"nton' ni menza intloni mfaz wam (your making my wife shy)" everyone laughed. Mxm I'm married to a mad person here. My phone rang. I picked up it was mom

Me:"Ma?"

Her:"hey baby can you" She sighed "please come over." I could hear the worry in her voice.

Me:"okay ma I will be right there ." I sighed before disconnecting the call.

Siya:"is everything alright sthandwa."

Me:"yes it is baby. Can you please take me to my mother's place."

Him:"of course baby let's go." We went there.

Him:"call when you need me to fetch you okay." I nodded.

Me:"I love you." We kissed

Him:"I love you too." I opened the door and walked out slowly. I don't know what to expect today.

Definitely has to do with the Transporter issue. I will have to do it for my family.

I knocked. Ayabonga came to open the door. She hugged me and I hugged her back.

My poor sister has to go through all of this when



she is suppose to be enjoying her life with kids and a husband.

Me:"hey sis how are you."

Her:"not great at all but I'm getting there." I nodded we walked in. They were sitting on the couch watching TV.

Me:"afternoon."

Them:"baby / hey."

Vusumzi:"it's a good thing you came I just wanted to give you this." He gave me a paper full of sums

Vusumzi:"your ancestors and your god are in rush hour today. I was going to do something cruel to all

of you if you never came."

Me:"s atana wena."

Him:"a.a dear. I'm the devil's father." I clicked my tongue.

Mom was crying there and my sister was also crying.

I took the paper and walked out. I requested for a cab. It came and took me straight at home.

There was no one there meaning Siya is with the gents.

What a great relief meaning that I will be able to add up this numbers without having to be

questioned by him.

I went to his study and added up the numbers. I even redid them to make sure they are alright.

I don't want to risk anything tomorrow. I won't forgive myself if something happens to my family members.

I said a little prayer before getting out of the study. I took a shower before going to bed. I'm not hungry.

And I'm sure wherever my boys are they ate. I slept phoff I didn't I was thinking of the places I will be going to they sound dodgy.

In the middle of the night while turning and tossing. Siya got in bed. He pulled me close to him.

It was like he is my sleeping pill cause I slept instantly. Someone started kissing me all over my face. I smiled before opening my eyes. It is morning already. I'm not ready for this day.

Me:"hey babe." He kissed me.

Him:"how did you sleep." I smiled

Me:"great. Where were you guys yesterday?"

Him:"we were just chilling at Tailors house. But we went to the hospital first." He sighed.

Me:"his going to wake up baby. I know for a fact just give him time okay."

Him:"okay" he gave me a convincing smile.

We made the bed before doing our daily routine. We also ate breakfast, took Chumani to school I was left alone at this house.

That gives me time to go drop the numbers. I ran upstairs. Said a long prayer this. I looked for Siya's gun and placed it on my waist. I took the paper and car keys.

I drove to the first place it was a hostel full with prostitutes. I went in to the room number I knocked. A guy opened up. His flat was good it's like he doesn't live in this hostel. It is dirty out side.

Him:"want a job as a prostitute ?" He said biting his lower lip. I rolled my eyes.

Me:"transporter." I said boldly.

Him:"mzi surely took his time. I almost thought he is out of business. Lemme go fetch a paper and pen quickly." I nodded.

He went in and came with the paper. I told him the numbers.

Him:"uhmmm. Yeah this numbers are alright you can leave now." I nodded and walked out. I exhaled.

I didn't even realize I was holding my breath. I went to the other places as well. I was so nervous but ended up pulling it at the end of the day.

.

.

.

Not edited

47

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I had a long day at work. I just hope my wife cooked. Since it's my turn today.

Phoff we cook together when it's my turn. I would like to make her a housewife.

She doesn't want to be one she wants to be independent. I just don't like the fact that my wife goes around people.

I trust her but nee. The fact that other man will be thinking about her. Gives me shivers down my spine. Ayi Kho Cute tu lento (this thing ain't cute at all).

But worry less cause I know for a fact that Aya is crazy about me. We both crazy about each other.

I got home and her car was there meaning she didn't go anywhere. I walked in the house and she was have her flying fish . I laughed.

Me:"for richer and for poor ntanga." She laughed and lifted up her beer like she is saying cheers to someone.

Her:"and it will always be like that." We laughed

Me:"I also need one I had a long day. Can you please cook for me." I have her puppy eyes. She chuckled and walked to the fridge she came back with the beer. I gulped it down.



She got busy with her phone for a second.

Her:"I'm also tired so I ordered online. And Don't worry I will be paying." She smirked. mxm saylon lo.

Me:"you crazy." I said laughing

Her:"about you" we laughed the door went open and Chumani came in.

Him:"mamam tatam lambile (mommy and daddy I'm hungry.)" Well he has transportation.

Aya:"cela ku tata baby diniwe mama (ask Daddy, mommy is tired.)" I looked at her.

Chumani:"daddy." He said smiling with his 4 teeth. Fuck this child looks like me. Girls will be running

after him.

Me:"hai hai kwedini celu mamakho file umna (no no boy ask you mom. I'm dead.)" I said sleeping on top of the counter.

Chumani:"mommy. Daddy is sleeping and I'm hungry." He frowned.

Aya:"yuuh yadika nalo tatakho iza ndizo kwenzela custard (your father is annoying come I will make you custard.)" He ran to his mother leaving his bag at the door way. This child.

Later on we went to bed after reading Chumani a bedtime story.

Aya was giving me a back massage.

Me:"I think everyday I'm going to come back tired."  
She giggled

Her:"yanya. Anyway tommorow Zimi is getting discharged."

Me:"in the morning or afternoon ?"

Her:"morning baby at 9am."

Me:"okay we will go there ain't you going to school tomorrow ?"

Her:"I will be going to school but I have classes at 12." I nodded.

Her:"all done now. Your body should be relaxed."  
She climbed of me since she was sitting on top of

me.

Me:"thank you baby." I kissed her. She disappeared to the en-suit. I think she went to wash her hands. She came back.

We were under covers now. We were looking through wedding magazines

Her:"we should get married at The Moon and Sixpence" the place looked great.

Me:"yes we should. But we will talk about places after the traditional wedding. I want you to wear those Makoti attires for those months than have a white wedding after they allow you to take them off and than go for our hunnymoon. I don't want you wearing those blankets overseas."

Her:"you have it all planned out I see but I get your point of view."

Me:"you always get it so yeah." I rolled my eyes.  
She laughed.

We slept. But was disturbed by someone opening the door. The person got in.

:"Mommy daddy funi papa (I want porridge)" we quickly woke up no mamakhe and looked at him. He giggled.

Aya:"how did you get down from your bed ?" He stopped sleeping on a cot now.

Him:"papa."

I shook my head before going in the en-suite. I did my daily routine. Wore my black uzzi jeans and my white uzzi t-shirt with my leather jacket. I wore my black kicks and waked downstairs.

Aya just finished feeding Chumani.

Me:"I will make breakfast while you bath Chumani. Than we can go to the hospital." She nodded. They walked upstairs with Chumani giggling his lungs out.

A few minutes later they came downstairs. I made a farmhouse breakfast.

Aya:"mmh it smells great over here and you made my favorite."

Me:"our favorite." We ate Chumani was just eating

eggs.

Later on his transport came. We also went to the hospital and everyone was already there.

Me and Aya:"siphakathi(we are inside)"

Them:"inside" we laughed also zimi laughed at least.

Zimi:"let's go check Ayakha before we go." We nodded before going to Ayakha's ward.

We went there and Zimi went to sit next him. We just surrounded his bed.

Zimi:"please wake up baby just for me." He kissed his forehead.

The machines started going crazy. The doctors came in and Chased us out. Minutes late we were told to get in.

Doctor:"do you perhaps know these people." What the fuck ?

TT:"what do you mean doc ?"

Doctor:"he has a brain damage he doesn't remember a thing." We were all shocked.

Zimi:"what ?" That came out as a whisper she was crying.

Snakes:"I only know her yes her Name is Zimi she is my PA." We looked at him still shocked.



Doctor:"he forgot his life he is living someone else's life now. It will take time for him to remember everything please be patient with him. If you put pressure on him he might lose his mind for good or worse die."

We were still shocked

.

.

.

Not edited

48

.

.

.

.

-9 months later-

Lethabo

It's now November and I'm 9 Months pregnant. It's

been months of hell.

TT is fed up with me. But we faced everything together. He never gives up on me.

He always make sure that I'm alright. He made me stop working when I was 7 months pregnant.

Imagine. He wants our kid to be healthy. He doesn't want him to have any difficulty's.

But I understand where he is coming from cause this is his first kid after all.

I have been having cramps ever since this morning. I woke up with him by my side.

Well I live with him now since Sizwe is at a boarding

school in Cape Town.

But he will be back soon. He has been performing really great.

He even went to Botswana for a soccer tournament. But they lost at the end.

My brother is so happy even his marks improved. He came out second last term. Phoff if he doesn't come out first he comes out second in the top 10.

He has great friends that side. I once Surprised him and yeah his friends are right for him.

I'm sure he will make me proud and became what he wants. J ust can't wait to see him.

Lemme call him and see when he will be back I miss him so much. He answered on the second ring.

Him:"big sis. Hey." He was breathing out heavily maybe he was training.

:"Sizwe get back on the field I'm sure you don't want as losing again we have a tournament next week."

Sizwe:"give me five minutes couch. My sister is calling." I laughed

Me:"you didn't even tell me that you are going on a tournament again next week."

Him:"I was waiting for your call sis anyway it's a home game not a go away game so don't worry sis."

Me:"mmh anyway how are things that side?"

Him:"great sis just that I have to juggle sports and school work but I have everything under control. I still need to go to a chess match today in the afternoon. And I'm writing exams next week."

Me:"just don't put much pressure on yourself bro. I know you will be able to pull through all of this I have faith in you okay."

Him:"thank you sis."

Me:"when are you coming back I miss you."

Him:"I miss you too sis I will come back once I get my results. I want to be there when my nephew or niece is born. Can't wait to be an uncle." We laughed

Me:"s emncinci for bangu uncle (your so small to be an uncle)" we laughed.

Him:"I'm an uncle qa. Look sis I have to go. I love you guys."

Me:"I love you too bye." I dropped the call.

TT was snoring next to me. I shook my head than went back to sleep since I was tired and the cramps were gone.

Someone was kissing me all over my face. I opened my only to be met by TT.

Him:"morning hunny."

Me:"hey pumpkin how are you."

Him:"I'm fine how are you and my little Champ."

Me:"had cramps early in the morning but I'm fine now."

Him:"lemme check my phone quickly. See if there is any emergencies at work." I nodded. He gave me a peck.

He took his phone from the charger.

Him:"damn you eskom."

Me:"there is no electricity ?"

Him:"yeah." I was actually Happy cause it will give us time to bond no pumpkin without having to do

anything electronic.

Me:"was ha." I said smiling.

Him:"why you happy."he said confused

Me:"stop looking at the bad side and look on the good side this will give us some time to bond pumpkin."

Him:"we always bond njena we see each other 24/7."

Me:"yeah but this time without electronics." I said smiling he also smiled.

Him:"that's great what are you craving for?"



Me:"fries from McDonald's, spur ribs, chicken feet form hillbrow ..."

Him:"hillbrow?" He opened his eyes.

Me:"yeah"

Him:"woman do you want me dead?" I laughed.

Me:"maybe. But just get me their chicken feet and that's all." He took his gun out.

Him:"I will need it." He disappeared to the en-suit.

Probably taking a cold shower. Since there is no electricity and the geyser is also off.

He came back and lotioned. I went to the closet to

take out clothes for him.

I walked back to the room with his clothes.

Him:"your a Star hunny." He said kissing my forehead. I gave him his clothes. He wore them.

Him;"I will be back just now okay ? I love you." We kissed.

Me:"I love you too." He walked out. I made the bed before cleaning around the house.

It took me an hour to clean and I was exhausted. And the cramps came back. I walked upstairs using the staircase.

We really need a maid around here. She can maybe

come here twice or trice a week.

I go to the en-suit. Filled the bath tub with cold water. It's been quite a while.

I enjoy cold bath's but Thapelo doesn't want me to take them. He says I will freeze his child. Imagine. Hai Andi dyoli phayana (no, I'm not dating there). I striped naked. And got in the bath tub.

I relaxed in the water hold my big belly. Still can't believe I'm pregnant.

I felt warm liquid coming out of me.

Me:"ooh my god. I'm in labour" I started panicking. I got out and wore my rode.

I walked to the bedroom.

Me:"Lethabo come down everything is gonna be alright." I tried to convince myself. I called Thapelo it went straight to voicemail.

Me:"stupid electricity. Ahhhh" I screamed. I tried to call my friends but there was no network.

Me:"aahhhhhh" I screamed out loud. I was crying when the door flew open.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

Thapelo

Snakes hasn't gotten his memory back. But Zimi is taking care of him like his 'pa'.

I just hope that my friend will be alright. I just want him to be his old self again.

My life has been good but Lethabo is giving me a hard time.

This pregnancy is driving her crazy. But enjoy having her pregnant it just makes me fall in love with her more.

I still want more kids so yeah.

I came back from buying her things. I heard her screaming. I quickly ran upstairs dropping the food on the floor.

Me:"baby are fine whats wrong?"

Her:"how can I be fine stupid when your baby is on the way."

Me:"we have to rush to the hospital."

Her:"we won't make it baby my water broke a long time ago ahhh." I started panicking. She was even sweating. I switched on the air con.

Me:"we have to go baby I can't do this."

Her:"stop being useless and get this baby out you have a medical degree for heaven's sake." She yelled and screamed.

I ran to her and inserted my finger in her Virginia.

Me:"your 10 cm away baby. I'm coming now." I went to the kitchen to a big bowl with water i ran back upstairs too out towels and walked back to her.

I placed on wet towel on her forehead. Another one underneath her.

Me:"okay baby I need you to push ok." She nodded virgously.

Me:"okay baby push."

Her:"ahh" she said pushing.

Her:"I can't mqundu"

Me:"yes you can do it for me come on now push."  
She pushed. And I saw a babies Head. a tear fall out

of my eye. The baby finally came out and its cries filled the room. I took my baby it was a boy.

Me:"it's a boy baby." I said looking at Lethabo she gave me a faint smile she was Also in tears.

Her:"Slindokuhle."

Me:"Ntlakanipho" I looked at my son who was still crying. His mother already dozed off.

Me:"welcome to the world Slindokuhle Ntlakanipho Vice." I smiled through tears.

.

.

.

.

Not edited



49

.

.

.

TT

I clean up my baby made sure that I'm gentle around the umbilical cord. I also cleaned up his mother.

Ntlakanipho was sleeping which gave me perfect time to take them to the hospital.

Thank God my Gardener was at work today. I placed Ntlakanipho carefully on the bed. I already wrapped him up with a baby cloth and not to forget a diaper.

I took Lethabo first to the car.

Me:"bra Sticks !!" I yelled. He came to me

Him:"Bra TT"

Me:"can you drive?"

Him:"yes sir I can."

Me:"wait here I'm coming just now." He nodded.

I ran upstairs and took Ntlakanipho and his baby bag. I also took my car keys and wallet. I walked downstairs looking at my boy. I kissed his forehead. I'm already in love with my boy.

I got outside.

Me:"bra Sticks please drive us to the hospital."

Him:"ooh sir you already have a baby congratulations." He said shaking my hand. I smiled at him.

He drove us to the hospital. He helped me take in Lethabo

Dr. Thompson:"congratulations man. You even delivered your child." We were in the ward now he already did a check up on them. And they are both fine. He said Lethabo will wake up in a few.

Me:"I don't have a medical degree for nothing my man. And thank you."

Him:"Dr. Smith has to wake up before the Ntlakanipho -he struggled saying the name- does. Or else he will cry none stop he needs to be breastfed."

Me:"let's pray she wakes up before him than." He nodded and I smiled.

He walked out. I kissed Lethabo's forehead and Ntlakanipho's before going to my office. I want to charge my phone.

I got there and took my spare charge from the drawer. I want to inform everyone that I'm a father. The whole me.

And I'm a father for real this time. I first called Siya he must be with Aya it's a Saturday after all.

:"T-boy" that's definitely Aya.

Me:"I will let it slip aside today since I'm a father." I couldn't help but tell her already.

Her: "your what wait LeJ oy already gave birth why didn't you guys call us. We are on our way bye." She dropped the call. As if she is the one that called. I chuckled.

I called all our friends and not to forget to inform Sizwe. He was so happy but disappointed at the same time he wanted to be here. But I made sure that I left him in a happy mood.

I walked back to the ward after locking my office at least my phone was at 20%

Lethabo was breastfeeding Ntlakanipho with the help of a nurse. I took a picture of them and updated all my social media platforms with the caption 'still can't believe I was the one who delivered my son. Welcome to the world Slindokuhle Ntlakanipho Vice.'

People were congratulating me I switched off my phone and walked in further in the room.

Me:"hey how are you guys." The nurse walked out.

Lethabo:"we are alright baby. Just that your son is sucking me like his life depends on my breast."

Me:"let my son have all the milk he wants."

Lethabo:"ooh you guys are already ganging up on me I need a daughter." We laughed

Me:"let's try for one now cause your more fertile."

Her:"yagula yazi bubuhlungu kanjani (your mad you how painful it is) and I still have stitches so no sex

for six weeks." She said laughing I looked at her like she is crazy

Her:"you should have seen your face. Here make him burp." I looked at her again before chuckling.

I took Ntlakanipho and made him burp.

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 

Ayamthanda

It has been nine months of hell on my side. I'm still Vusumzi transporter. I once killed one of the people I transport to. Siyamthanda is teaching me how to fight and shoot.

Vusumzi didn't even give me problems. Siya once caught me doing sums. I had to lie and say 'I'm doing extra work so that I can pass'. And he believed me ever since.

I won't risk telling him and get get him and Chumani killed in the process. I wouldn't be able to forgive myself.

So I would rather keep things to myself than have him killed. Vusumzi is capable of everything and anything.

On the good side my baby is turning 2 years old next month. He is becoming a naughty boy now and Siya is always on his side imagine.

Speaking of him on the 31st of July on his birthday he opened up his businesses. Mine was on the 29th I didn't want something big so it was just lunch with



my family and friends.

So Siya bought shares in a bank. He opened up 3 clubs, 2 restaurants, 1 logistics company and 2 hotels. I'm so proud of my man.

He has been nagging me to be a housewife since we own many businesses. I don't like that a bit so I decided to take open of the clubs.

I'M going to graduate soon. I can't wait though. I have worked so hard. I will work for an insurance company since I'm doing my internship there

I'M worried about snakes he doesn't remember a thing even when we go to him as his friends. He still doesn't. And Zimi is stressing out about him. She even lost a little bit of weight.

But let's have faith that he will be his normal self again.

I was sitting with my siya, Ayola and Cage. Chumani is in his room playing with Sekani.

Siya:"we will be having a big birthday party for Chumani."

Cage:"that's great. When do we start preparing ?"

Me:"Ngo December. We still have to invite his friends from school."

Ayola:"it's nice to be Chumani this is his second birthday party. Which means every year there will be a party WOAH !" We laughed at her

Siya:"we just having this one since I wasn't here last year for his first birthday party." We laughed. I was about to speak when his phone rang it was on me.

Siya:"answer it." I answered it. It was TT you know the conversation moc.

Me:"let's go guys Lethabo gave birth." They all jumped off their sits. I laughed.

Cage:"let's go take the kids dawg." They jogged upstairs. And came back with the kids. They were frowning

Ayola:"why are the boys frowning."

Siya:"they were about to play with the baby powder."

We took off to the hospital. When we got there Tailor was talking to the receptionist. The others were there as well except Snakes.

Tailor:"we are looking for Dr. Vice and Dr. Smith's Ward." She tells us the ward. Ubani ? My friends. We all ran to the ward.

We got in the ward laughing and breathing heavily.

LeJ oy:"and than. Are you being chased ?"

Siya:"akhonti cute wethu we were just racing." We laughed.

TT:"you guys will never grow up."

Riri:"rhaa Uzi bona ungu tata ngoku uyasi nyela

(you see your self as a father and your sitting with us)"

Thando:"tch naye ngebaleka nathi ke (he was also going to run with us)" we all agreed to her statement

LeJ oy:"s anulwa kkk (Don't fight)" we laughed.

Zimi:"so why didn't you call us when you were in labour?"

Lethabo:"No electricity no network." I even forgot that there is no electricity. "I gave birth at the house" she said laughing.

Us:"what?" We were shocked.

TT:"yeah. So I went to get chicken feet for her from hillbrow ..."

The guys:"is everything okay at home? Do you want to be killed ?" We laughed

TT:"cravings majita. So when I got home she was screaming. I got there and her water already broke. I tried getting her here and she was like 'stop being useless and get this baby out you have a medical degree for heaven's sake.'" we laughed "so I checked how many cm before he gets out and he was near. I delivered my own son majita imagine." The guys bro hugged him us girls have him a hug.

We sat there the whole day adoring the baby. I'm so proud of T-BOY he delivered his own son. That must be great. I hope they will be together forever. Slindokuhle has great parents.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

50

.

.

.

Ayabonga

It's safe to say that these past few months have been great. Vusumzi doesn't treat us the same way anymore.

But the person I'm worried about is Aya. And she already assured us that she has everything under control we shouldn't worry about her.

She also killed one of the people she goes to and to

my surprise Vusumzi didn't even talk much about that.

I just wish Aya could be set free. Me and my mother also.

He even stopped abusing my mom. What a relief.

Me and Aya have a great relationship she is the best sister ever I love her so much. When we are free we always chill together.

Relationship wise? I'm wearing sunglasses drinking the most expensive wine in Hawaii. Sitting on a camp chair wearing my yellow swimming costume.

That's how great Mxo is treating me. He the type of person that I have been longing for.



He makes sure that I'm always happy without a reason. Treats me like a kid. He always makes sure that he checks up on me every day sometimes I go to his house and we have a great time.

We have already been sexually active and the way he makes love to me. Fuck.

I sometimes day dream about him at work that's how deeply in love I am with him.

He is the greatest thing after bread to ever happen to me. The way I love him I even run out words sometimes to describe the feeling.

If I could I would even make the sun revolve around him.

It's just that we can't express our love just yet. I

haven't told him why we can't.

I'M sick and tired of these games it's like we high school teenagers running away from their parents.

Funny part is that he Also agrees to this shit. He doesn't give me problems but he always say 'i will let it slipe aside for now but one day I will find out I swear.'

That sends shivers all over my body. The fear of the pers on you love leaving you for the fate you never chose.

I'm voiceless. I try by all means to not fall deep for him but I can't. I love him so much.

It will be hard for me to heal if he ever leaves me. I just wish it could be a bed full of red roses forever.

But every secret doesn't go untold. Everything always finds its way out.

I pray every day that god keeps this secret for me but again I repeat every secret doesn't go untold.

I'm just protecting Mxo from Vusumzi by not telling him. Vusumzi is dangerous phoff dangerous is a understatement for him.

I have seen him doing many things. I can't risk Mxo's life. I will never ever risk his life.

I love him so much to do anything stupid to put his life on the firing line.

I love that man. I know I have been telling you the same thing but I will never get bored neither tired in

saying that.

Mxo:"I hope you thinking about me."

I was at his house. I didn't go to work today. I went out of the house saying that I'm going to work I was wearing my full uniform. Little did they know that I am going to my manzz. It feels good saying that.

Me:"who else would I think about." I said smiling.

Him:"maybe your other boyfriends who knows."

Me:"coming to think about it I was thinking about them."

Him:"who's that bastard. I'm sure he is ugly I will rearrange his face. Fast and quick." I laughed

Me:"you look cute when your jealous. You know that I'm not the cheating type of person right.?" He smirked

Him:"yeah I know I love you so much to share you with someone else. I will beat you up with that boyfriend of yours" I smiled I love how he loves me he doesn't hide that to me he show's me.

Me:"I love you too baby. I will never cheat. Promise to never leave me."

Him:"I promise you sthandwa sam. But you have to prove to me that you love me." I sat up straight since I was laying on top of him.

Me:"how baby ?"

Him:"let's get married." I looked at him confused and shocked.

Me:"what?"

Him:"Look gummie bear I love you and you know that is a fact. I know it might seem like we are rushing things but think about it gummie bear. We will get married and that will mean we will never leave each other. It will be like we are securing our future together. I know we are dating in secret people will try to separate us when they find but little will they know that we are already married. Please Gummie bear marry me now. I already called a pastor to get us married his just waiting for us at the altar. I also bought a necklace for you to make your ring like a symbol for it." I looked at him shocked and I was crying

He had everything planned he is also thinking about the future. I like how he thinks.

Me:"you have everything planned out ?" He wipes my tears before kissing my eyes.

Him:"yes I do baby. I want what's best for us. I don't want people breaking us down."

Me:"let's not keep the pastor waiting than let's go."  
He jumped up.

Him:"so your agreeing that we should get married." I nodded. He kissed the day light out of me.

We wore decently before going to the church.

Him:"are you ready ?" He gave me that 'don't worry, everything is going to be fine' kinda smile.

Me:"never been so ready." I smiled too. We walked.

The pastor was really there with a few people from church I think.

Pastor:"had doubts that you were still coming."

Him:"sorry pastor." The pastor nodded.

Pastor:"can we start with a song first."

They started singing. Me and mxo were just standing by the altar. After the singing the pastor read some few scriptures. To bless our marriage and some to guide us.

It was now time for the vows. We didn't prepare for our own so while be saying the Bible ones.



The pastor said we should repeat after him. Mxo went first.

Mxo:"I Mxolisi Kuzwayo, take you Ayabonga Jones, to be my wedded wife. with deepest joy I receive you into my life that together we may be one. To have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse , for richer, for poorer for sickness or in health, to love and cherish you till death do us part. And hereto pledge you my faithfulness." He slipped in the ring. One of the black woman ululated.

It was my turn now i was also repeating the pastor's words.

Me:"i, Ayabonga Jones, take you Mxolisi Kuzwayo, to be my wedded husband. with deepest joy I receive you into my life that together we may be one. To have and to hold, from this day forward,

for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer for  
sickness or in health, to love and cherish you till  
death do us part. And hereto pledge you my  
faithfulness."I slipped in the ring in. The same black  
woman ululated.

Pastor:"I pronounce you now as Mr and Mrs  
Kuzwayo. You may kiss the bride." Did we not smile.  
We kissed than pulled out we also signed the  
papers from the department of home affairs.

We walked out of the church smiling with the  
papers in our hands.

Me:"Best day of my life ngiyakuthanda baba  
Kuzwayo (I love you mr. Kuzwayo)" he kissed me.

Him:"Ngiyakuthanda nam mamu Kuzwayo (I love  
you too Mrs Kuzwayo)" we giggled before getting in  
the car.

I'm so happy right now this has to be the best day of my life. I'm married to the love of my life.

I will sleep peacefully today.

We went to his house and did first time marriage sex. That's what he calls it.

After chilling at the house I went home made sure that I take of my ring and but it's like a symbol on the necklace Mxo bought.

I love that man with my all. I can't believe I'm married to him. J ust that we have to hide it from everyone. I sighed.

.

.

.

Not edited (^^).

51

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

It is now December. I'm graduating soon and we are still preparing for Chumani's birthday party.

I have already send out the invites to his school mates. So everything is under control.

Vusumzi is starting to be a pain in the ass now. Who works on December holidays.

Ooh I forgot he does heists what a better time than

now on December. People have money so yeah.

At least I do the transportation twice a month. I have already done it just one more round than I'm done for the year.

Siya has been sick for the past few days. Who becomes sick on the festive season.

He always has the urge to vomit and he sleeps the whole day if he wants to.

Who does that. We should be celebrating not getting sick.

One thing that irritates me the most is that he always snaps at me. Ubani (who)? Sipoxane Sana ( we answer each other). Soze nyelwe ndoda umna (I will never let a man shit with me).

Chumani is as naughty as ever. He always has to get up to mischief.

And he is looking more like his father. It's like Chumani is a young version of Siyamthanda. Or like they are twins.

Speaking of twins me and my sister are close. We love each other so much.

I love being around her. It's like we have known each other for a long time. She is the best sister ever. I love her so much

My mom and I have that mother and daughter relationship. I also love her so much. She feels sorry for not being there for me but I assured her to not worry.

I love her so much already. I have always yearned for mother's love and I'm getting it now.

Here we go again. That was Siyamthanda rushing of to the toilet. I was just sitting in front of the mirror smiling thinking about the great things in life. Awkward right.

Chumani is at the Plaatjies household.

Me:"we should go to the hospital." I said behind him holding a jug full of water.

Him:"I'm fine okay no need to worry about me." He snapped

Me:"rhaa ndaku tshiza unye ngala manzi umna sundi qela (I will throw this water on you don't shit

with me.)" I gave him the jug

Him:"mbonya cool cat" we laughed. We always laugh when we are insulting each other. We basically don't take things seriously.

Me:"hehake Benson." We laughed.

Him:"zo khala Stacey (Stacey you will cry)" we were still laughing. When we are bored we always watch cartoons and mock each other.

I like it when we are childish.

Me:"Chumani isn't here so how about we go and do a money heist just the 2 of us." He stopped brushing his teeth and smirked.



We always so money heists just for fun. Funny part is that we send the money to Orphanages, disability schools, public clinics and hospitals, local schools and buy pads for girls that are poor.

Him:"you really enjoy doing them don't you." I smirked

Me:"there is never a dull moment and the money goes on good courses. Plus it's the festive season. Orphanages need that money to make the kids feel special and we can also send some to old age homes so that the old people can enjoy their festive season to." He was still smirking.

Him:"we should also take Chumani too Disneyland. We should also spoil our kid."

Me:"we spoil him already but I don't see why not. A family trip had never hurt anyone." Eish I just wish

Vusumzi can give me the sums soon.

Him:"we will do the heist than." He finished off what he was doing.

We showered together. We had 4 rounds in the shower. I enjoy it more in the shower. With the water hitting us it feels kinda cute and romantic to me.

We were in the kitchen eating now. It's already late so we will be doing the heist.

Me:"so we hitting the bank right ?"

Him:"yeah we will be using the Moto bike as always." We always use a Moto bike when we do heists.

They do it for me. When you are on them and the cold air hits your face. Mxm I love gangsterism sham. But siya doesn't like the fact that I do.

Me:"no problem by me." We finished of eating. And jumped down the kitchen counter. We were sitting on it.

See when I say we always act childish. I love the vibe between us.

We jogged upstairs. He was giving me a piggy ride. We wore our black jeans, black T-shirts , black leather jackets and our black Nick kicks. And not to forget the balaclavas and our guns.

Him:"mxm I love the gangster love that we share."  
He said chuckling, I giggled

Me:"that makes the both" we smiled before kissing each other. I pulled out after a long time.

Him:"let's go" he took the Moto bikes keys.

We walked hand in hand downstairs. We used the kitchen door that leads us to the garage. We wore our helmets

We took off using the Moto bike. He was the one driving I was at the back holding him.

He always drives in speed and that's what I love about driving with him. We got near the bank and lucky for us the money car was there.

This job keeps getting easier. He slows down when we approach the car. I jump off the Moto bike and shoot the security before taking the money.

People were screaming.

Someone:"hai Ines bindi lentombazaba kuroba nabo ngoku maba tshiswe ayekwe yena (this girl is brave they also do heist now. No they must be burnt and leave her.)" That was definitely a gay. I laughed. When was to jump on the bike again someone shoot me on my arm.

Siya quickly took me using one hand and placed me at the front. He shot who ever and drove off.

Woah that was close. we got home. We were at lounge he was taking the bullet out he will take me to the hospital after he is done.

Me:"sba rough swine (Don't be rough)"

Him:"s orry babe I'm almost done."

Him:"and done let's go now. We don't want you go get an infection." We went to hospital.

The doctors quickly helped us. Siya was outside informing everyone that I'm at the hospital.

This man likes exaggerating things. I'm sure this is just a flash wound.

Later on the doctors got done. And everyone came in except for LeJ oy, TT (they have a baby remember so they are probably with Slindokuhle) and Snakes he still doesn't remember a thing. But he will be fine. Even Vusumzi was here

Mom:"what happened ?"

Me:"I got shot."

Them:"shot."

Siya:"nothing major we were just training we bored."

Cage and mamber:"sex yenzelwe nton' (what is sex made for)" we laughed except for Vusumzi of course. I noticed a vibe between mamber and my duplicate (twin). I will ask her some other time.

Siya:"hai hai makwedini (no no boys)"

Riri:"they right to ask."

Tailor:"akhonti cute wena nantsika" we laughed the doctor came in.

Doctor:"ooh hey."

Us:"hey doctor."

Doctor:"here are the discharge papers there is no need to keep you here. It was just a flash wound and you should be careful especially people in your situation."

Us:"what do you mean doc.?"

Doctor:"congratulations your 2 weeks pregnant."  
Siya looked at me smiling with glassy eyes.  
Everyone was happy except for Vusumzi. He even  
Stromed out.

Siya:"I'm going to be a father again." He hugged me.  
Everyone hugged me.



Cage, tailor and mamber."serious sex moc." We laughed.

Mom:"congratulations my baby." She kissed my forehead.

I'm going to be a mother again. I can wait. Chumani is going to be a big brother. I'm so happy at least this time I have the people I love around me.

Siya will also be there to hold my hand when I deliver. I can't wait for this pregnancy. I'm much more prepared now.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Not edited      (^)

52

.

.

.

.

.

Vusumzi

Who does she think she is Huh ?

After making sure that I treat her family great these past few months.

She has the guts to fall pregnant. She thinks she can escape my grid so easily than she has another thing coming.

I made sure that her family feels loved again. I gave them a Break for 9-10 months.

I let her sister and mother be. But made sure that they still obey me.

I didn't even talk when she killed one of my people. I kept quiet. She showed bravery.

Which made me think that she will be the best for the job. I don't need anyone. She is perfect for the job.

Now that she is pregnant it will ruin everything that baby has to die. It will make her lose focus

I have to set an example they forgot who's king.

They even came back home late. Clearly they don't know me anymore.

I have to do something before they think they can climb on top of my head.

They are getting to comfortable now. I can't have that.

I woke up and my wife was looking at the white ceiling smiling. Probably thinking about that bastard grandchild of hers.

I have to make a plan about that kid. Were will I get a Transporter in such a short while. It will also make Ayamthanda lose focus.

Me:"set up a meeting with your brats. It's like they forgot who's boss around here." She looked at me with fear written all over her face

Her:"please leave my children. We are obeying you."

Me:"are you sure ?" She kept quiet.

Me:"thought so." I went to the en-suit and did my hygiene process.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

Siya has been treating me great. Ever since I was discharged yesterday night.

He makes sure that I'm comfortable. I like the treatment but I will soon get irritated.

I so hope that it could be a girl. Siya also wants a

girl. So fingers crossed that it is a girl.

We are just chilling discussing baby things. How the room will look like and everything about the baby.

Siya:"please make sure that it's a girl."

Me:"let's pray that it is one. So if it is a girl what are we naming her."

Siya:"Nkanyezi meaning Star-Light. You can give her the second name."

Me:"that's a great name baby." I kissed him  
"ummmh Siyanda will be her second name."

Him:"all my children will have great names. So if it's

a boy?"

Me:"Uvuyo meaning Joy. You can give him the second name."

Him:"Ayanda." I smiled.

Me:"so it will be Nkanyezi Siyanda or Uvuyo Ayanda."

Him:"yeah" he smiled.

Me:"the baby will have great names."

Him:"yawabona baby (do you see baby) plus I will be here this time. I can't wait for the baby so that I can see him/her grow. His /her first word, step everything. I'm so excited. I will make sure you

enjoy this pregnancy baby." I got emotional. The hormones are starting to kick in.

Me:"I'm glad that you are here baby." He wiped my tears than kissed my eyes and forehead.

Him:"I love you okay."

Me:"I love you too." We kissed and things got heated. We had 4 rounds before bathing. We were in the bedroom.

My mother decided to give me a call.

Me:"mom hey." I said wearing my sneakers

Her:"hey baby how are you and the kid." She didn't sound alright



Me:"we are great mom how are you. You don't sound alright?" She sighed.

Her:"his at it again." My heart skipped a beat.

Me:"what do you mean ma."

Her:"you Know what I mean I'm sick and tired of this life. I wish I ran away while I still could. You wouldn't be in this mess now we all wouldn't be in this mess. I'M sorry mntanam for dragging you into this kind of life. I'm so so sorry." She broke down. That broke my heart knowing that she is voiceless she can't do a thing.

Me:"Don't worry mom everything will be alright. Everything comes to an end at some point. Please don't blame yourself. It's not like you were given a chance."

Her:"you don't understand baby. He wants you here now." I froze for a second. And breathed heavily. I did breathing exercises. I'm not sure of what to expect but it's definitely going down.

Mom:"baby are you fine." I swallowed the huge lump in my throat.

Me:"I will be there now." I disconnected the call before going downstairs. Siya was making breakfast.

Me:"please throw away those eggs they smell rotten." They did smell rotten they are old.

Him:"but babe we bought them yesterday. But fine."  
He threw them

Him:"what are we having than."

Me:"chicken liver please." He nodded than made it while we were chatting Making fun of everything. I was sitting on the bar stools.

He finished making the food. We fed each other before being disturb by the guys getting in to my surprise Snakes was also here.

Me and Siya:"Mr. Booi your also here ?" I guess we were both shocked.

Snakes:"yeah this guy's went to drag me from my house." We nodded

The others:" Yeah top deck" that's what they call us. Since I'm a yellow bone and Siya is a black bone.

Us:"yeah sho sbali."

Me:"lemme leave gents I have places to be. See you'll when I see you."

Siya:"please be safe."

Me:"I will baby." I kissed him.

Mamber:"izani ne bed.i majita (come with the bed)" we laughed while pulling out.

Me:"xap.ini gent's."

Them:"bye mommy." I chuckled before getting out.

I drove to the KFC drive thru. I was craving for their wings. I drove to my mom's house while eating.

I got out of the car and there was a police van outside. My heart started beating fast. I did breathing exercises before getting in.

Vusumzi:"sit" I took a sit next to mom. She held my hand tightly.

Him:"I know that you will want to tell your husband about your job. And he will probably be here to bark so I can't have that not like I care. He is just a small boy to me. On top of that you went to get pregnant so that I can set you free never." I was already in tears.

Him:"bring ayamthanda for me" they took me roughly to him. He made me touch the gun he uses. And placed it in an evidence plastic.

Him:"if i disappear than this will go straight to the

police. Imagine how many people i killed using this gun" he laughed. My mother was crying all this time.

I was also crying and my sister too. Imagine getting arrested for something you never did.

This will be hardest pregnancy ever. Worse part the police are here. I sobbed so painfully.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

Nandi tyafisa guys that's why this insert is small. You don't react anymore like you used to. I'm so hurt.

53

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Siyamthanda

What can i say rather than the fact that I'm happy.  
Phoff Happy is an understatement right now.

I'm not a fan of prayer and that shit but i thank God every day for the little things he does for me. They are big things for me phoff.

He blessed me with a wife who loves me with my flows. I have a son and another kid on its way.

The moment the doctor said we are expecting i swear it was one of fhe best days of my life.

It's true when they say at the end of a every dark cave there is always light.

When i got in Aya's shack i swear my Ancestors and God were working double shifts 6-6 and they were in rush hour.

If i never went to jail i wouldn't have met Aya i would be in cape Town. Lord knows what i would be doing.

I was sitting with my friends after Aya left. God knows to where.

I hope she is safe were she is i somehow was worried about her. Everytime when something bad happens to my baby i always get a feeling that she ain't alright. I love that woman with my all.

She is where i find peace and love. She is



everything i need and want. Nothing more nothing less.

TT:"you always thinking about Aya dawg your truly whipped." He withdraw me from my thoughts.

I was all smiley.

Me:"bro you don't understand."

Mamber:"who knew that the mighty Silencer will ever be in love."

Snakes was quiet all this time. As always.

The others:"bro!!"

Me:"i should buy my wife a house. Out side the city.

Bone marn ibe yodwa like sise farm or something nazi bona phoff ezi zindlu zakwa Top billing zizi mele zodwa with trees around them (it must be alone like we are living in a farm or something like .. do you all see the houses from top billing that are alone.)"

They nodded.

Cage:"so have you found a place outside the city?"

Me:"Yeah I'm still drawing up a plan. And the plot has a river at the back."

Tailor:"than go on with your house man I think it's a great idea." We nodded. We kept talking having fun as always. Making jokes about everything.

Me:"lets play Xbox." They all agreed. We started

playing

TT:"what really happened to Aya we all know that u don't use real bullets when you train."

Taylor:"they did a heist."

Me:"how do you know?"

Taylor:"ever since my dawg lost his memory and we never knew since we don't follow news. I watch them now that's were i saw that there were people that did a heist. And it was a woman and a man. That's were i figured out it was the 2 of you."

Cage:"Top deck is my favorite chocolate now." We laughed cause he was mocking me and Aya.

Mamber:"you and your wife have balls. 2 people mission with a woman norh." We laughed.

Me:"leave us alone. And she is the one shooting and taking the money" they whistled clapping their hands.

Them:"danm that woman has balls. Sambaweli." We laughed

TT:"you are couple goals rhaa. I want to grow up and be you." We laughed.

Me:"bengu bani ke ngoku umna kwedin (who am i going to be boy)?" We were still laughing

TT:"mxm."

We continued playing than out of nowhere. Snakes screamed.

Snakes:"Zimi !!" Than he held his head like he is in pain. Next thing he faints. We were all shocked.

TT:"his getting his mind back we should take him to the hospital so that we can be sure." We nodded.

Cage:"who is lifting him up ke ngoku?"

Tailor:"cebo le plan. We all lift him up." We laughed before lifting him up to my Caddy.

We were now at the corridors of the hospital.  
Pacing up and down.

TT:"pholani Taz zoba ryt mjita (calm down men the

guy will be alright)"

Cage:"what if he loses his mind forever." He said that sitting down than buried his head in his hands.

TT:"i know what I'm talking about lets keep our thoughts positive." We nodded. Ayola, thando and Zimi came in.

Lethabo went to fetch his brother in Cape Town with ntlakanipho and Riri went to Durban with his family for.

I was worried about my wife again. I guess i was right something is happening to her right now. i wonder what. I'm so not alright, right now. Not knowing if my wife is safe or not.

Zimi:"where is he ?" She was already sobbing in

Ayola's arms.

Tailor:"they just took him in. He will be fine okay ?"  
Zimi nodded.

Me:"haven't you guys seen my wife."

Them:"no." I was not fine now. I was stared  
panicking thinking where she went.

TT:"calm down man she is probably on her way." I  
nodded. J ust than the doctor came out.

Dr.:"Ayakha Booi." We all ran to her.

Zimi:"can we see him doctor. How is he.?" The  
doctors lead the way. He was sitting on the bed.

Snakes:"qui êtes-vous tous (who are you all)" he spoke french. Well we all learnt french in Russia.

Me and the guys:"que voulez-vous dire ne nous connaissez-vous pas. (What do you mean? Don't you know us)" the girls were looking at us like we are crazy.

Snakes:"ooh bendini check.a banisay kwazi language ka Scott (i was checking if you still can talk Scott's language.)" We looked at him shocked that he has his memory back. He laughed at us.

Snakes:"I'm fine now guys." Zimi ran to him.

Snakes:"ooh mtuwam awubitye baby (your so thin baby)" we laughed will Zimi gave him a dead stare. We all went to hug him.



We chilled at the hospital the rest of our afternoon.  
I'm glad that he got his memory back.

.

.

.

.

Not edited (◦ ǒ̃̃̃ǒ).

54

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

After the drama Vusumzi cause. I ran out.

I can't believe I will be going to jail for something I

didn't do.

But my fingerprints are all over the gun. He made sure that I touch ever single part of it.

I'm scared for my life worse part is that I can't tell my Husband. I don't want to go to jail.

I can't afford to go to jail. What will children be without me. I have one on the way I want to be there for her/ him.

I don't want to give birth in jail or anything. I just wanted to have a healthy pregnancy.

I want to enjoy this pregnancy. Especially now that I have the people that I have always wanted to be there for me.

Owethu was much easier cause he was in the hiding. I found out last minute that I was pregnant.

I struggled a bit but I got it in the end. Now that I'm showing I have to have a bad experience.

I just hope I won't lose my child. I won't be able to live a happy life.

Siya will have an emotional break down one thing I don't want. And the worst part is that I can't tell him anything.

I hate being dishonest with husband. But when it comes to his life I guess I will have to.

I can't afford to lose him. His my life what will I be with out him. I would rather keep this a secret.

I'M protecting him. Yes I'm protecting him. No them. I tried to convince myself us I'm rocking my up and down.

Sitting on the floor with my head between my knees. I don't know how I got here but thank God I did.

I can't afford to lose this baby. It will be the death of me I won't be able to cope.

Chumani is still by his grandmother place. He will be coming back soon since I will graduating in 3 days.

1 positive thing in my life for now. If I can say so.

I was still rocking myself sobbing when siya came in.

Him:"Baby!!"

I didn't answer him. I was just crying. He switched on the lights than he saw me. He quickly came to me.

Siya:"baby what's wrong talk to me." He was sitting next with my head on his chest.

I was still crying thinking of the fact that I'm going to jail.

Me:"I'm protecting everyone." I said through sobs

Him:"from what talk to me Aya. Talk baby from what."

Me:"I'm protecting everyone." I was still crying

Him:"are you going to tell me or what. you Know I hate secret." I shook my head. He was losing his temper now. He stood up

Him:"Aya can you please tell me what is happening. You walked out of here fine and you came back crying. What's going what are you protecting everyone from. I need answers so that I can get you out of what ever is going on. Please just tell me what's going on." He half yelled.

Which frightened me a bit. I have never seen him this angry but calm at the Same time.

Me:"it's v.... Ahhhh" my abdomen became painful. He quickly ran back to me.

Him:"what wrong baby."

Me:"Ahhhh. I'M g....oing.... to lo...se th...e ba...by  
tak...e m...e to... th...e hos...pit...al aaahh" I was in  
so much pain.

He lifted me up in bridal style before running to the  
car. He drove like a mad person to the hospital.

I was screaming all the way still in pain. He took me  
and ran inside the hospital. The doctors quickly  
attended me.

The doctors managed to calm me down. He called  
Siya inside.

Siya:"doctor what's wrong with her?"

Dr.:"she is stressing to much she was close to  
losing the baby thank God you brought her in time

otherwise we will be talking about another story now. Please make sure that she doesn't stress too much it will affect the baby. She has to be stress free all her pregnancy period." We nodded. The doctor walked out.

Siya:"what's making you stress so much that you were close to losing my child."

Me:"I'm protecting you from this." He closed his eyes before clenching his fists. He walked out.

I calmed myself down not wanting to cry I don't want to lose my baby.

He came back after an hour or so.

Him:"I don't want to fight with you if you won't in danger I would have made you speak. You Know



how much I hate secrets" I nodded while crying.

He climbed in bed with me and placed my head on his chest. He stroked my hair.

Him:"please trust me baby and be honest with me. I love you hunny." I nodded

Me:"I love you too pumpkin."

.

.

.

Not edited

55

.

.

.

.

.

Ayabonga

I'm not okay. When will we ever get a chance to be in peace.

I can't live this life nowhere. I think it's best if I die. But still it won't solve any problems in life.

I can't leave my sister to suffer here on Earth. She is the one suffering now.

Worst part is that she is pregnant. If she is always under this pressure she might lose the child.

She will be traumatized if she loses the child. She can't afford to go to prison.

That's not okay I won't be able to live with the fact that she is going to go to prison if one of us mess up.

Aya shouldn't have been involved with our life. She should have stayed away from this.

I just wish I told her before she came to us what type of person we live with. And tell her to stay away.

I love my sister so much I don't want anything happening to her. I just wish that life was a bed full of red roses.

Not on this lifetime I guess cause it's full of dead roses.

But it doesn't go like that. I'm between a rock and a

hard place.

I didn't sleep a wink last night. I asked Mxo to not come and he agreed.

I wasn't in a good mood to see anyone. And Mxo was going to make it hard for me.

I was going to break down but I can't afford him asking me what is happening. I won't be able to answer his questions.

I'm also protecting him here. We got married not so long ago. So I can't get him killed. I will never forgive myself for this it's too much.

I was sitting in my room thinking of how I will get that gun. He decided to keep it in the safe in his study.

Worst part is that the safe is opened by his finger print and a password. I know the password.

I just don't have his finger print otherwise I would have taken the gun a long time ago.

I searched on the internet for how you get fingerprints of someone it showed me everything I needed to do.

Lucky for me my mom has a check up today and Vusumzi is going to work.

I walked to the en-suit saying a little prayer that my plan works.

I did my hygiene process before going downstairs. I sat with them. With no one talking. I didn't even

greet

It was that uncomfortable silence with forks and knives doing the talking.

Vusumzi:"let's go." He said with a straight face to my mom.

She stood up with out hesitation. They left. I went to make sure that they are gone.

I ran upstairs to wear the rubber gloves I use when I dye my hair. I took a clean pair and wore it.

I took my baby powder which I use when I'm not wearing an tights. I also took the brush that I use when I make up but it was new.

I took my things and ran downstairs to the dining room.

I took the glass Vusumzi was using and Dip my brush carefully into the baby powder.

Then, tap the brush to remove any excess powder.

Gently sweep the brush carefully over the area where his fingerprints where .

Made sure to not apply too much pressure so that i do not wipe the print away. I saw the fingerprint developing.

When I was done, i gently blow off excess powder from the surface and checked out the result. I saw the fingerprint. And saw it's pattern.

I used a piece of clear sello tape and carefully press

the tape down onto the surface on top of the developed fingerprint.

I screamed out of excitement as I saw the fingerprint. I also did breathing exercises since I was holding my breath all this time.

I run to the study making sure that the fingerprint in my hand doesn't fall.

I punched in the password which was 'Jones0517King'. I did a little prayer asking good to be with me as I do this.

I took the fingerprint and placed it on the scanner and closed my eyes. Keep in mind if it doesn't open Vusumzi will be notified.

I think God and my ancestors were in a double shift



cause it opened. I jumped in excitement. I Saw the gun I took it out quickly.

I ran to the kitchen to take Mr.Min and a cloth. I got them and ran back to the study.

I wiped the gun using Mr.Min and the cloth. I prayed to God and said thank you for being with me. When I thought that the gun is clean enough.

I placed it back in the safe inside the evidence bag. Closed the safe.

I took everything the fingerprint, Mr.min and the cloth. Checked if there isn't something wrong. I doubled checked before getting out.

I burnt the fingerprint. Took my things to my room. Went back upstairs to clear around the table and

the powder on the table. I made sure that everything is fine.

I'm not going to tell anyone about what I did today. What if they burst out to Vusumzi and he does worse.

If I tell Aya she will just be cool and when she loses her temper she might tell him and she will be in more danger.

I have to keep this a secret until Vusumzi isn't anymore. I will act out like I don't know a shit.

It's best if no one knows. Yeah. As long as Aya isn't going to jail than no need for them to no a thing at least she is safe now.

It's the best decision ever. I believe so. Yeah. I'm

protecting them. Vusumzi is dangerous so I can't tell them. We should act out like we scared until he is no more.

I washed the dishes before going to Mxo's Pharmacy.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

56

.

.

.

.

Thandolwethu

It's been a long time hey. My life is great.

I always thought I would die in the streets but no god had other plans for me.

Being with Lwethu is the best thing ever. He takes care of me. I'm even done with my Matric now soon I will be going to a Culinary school.

Thank God it's a 2 year course I don't want to be a burden to Lwethu. Even though he doesn't care of what I think.

He even went as far to wanting to buy me a Restaurant. Imagine I'm not even done with school sthandwa sam.

And I told him I want to buy my own restaurant I want to feel how it's like to reward yourself with something.

And he agreed cause he wasn't winning. I don't want to be dependent on a man what if he leaves me.

But he assured me that he is here to stay. He doesn't want to play around. He wants and needs me.

I love him so much can't wait to spend the rest of my life with him. It sometimes scares me of how much I love him.

I just hope that he will always love me and never cheat on me. Cause I swear I will loose my mind and become a bipolar.

Don't look at me like that I love Lwethu I can't afford to loose him. I found a gold in him. I found love in him.

I just hope that we will always be together I love that man. I just gave him a blow job now and went to take a bath.

He came in after a few seconds.

Him:"baby you can't leave me like this."

Me:"that's what you get for come at home late." Well he come back home late yesterday. And he didn't inform me. I'm so insecure about him.

Him:"mhhhh. Ndizo xelevu mamam umna (I will tell my mother)" I laughed at him. Well we went to his parents just a few days ago. His parents are so welcoming. Tatakhe is a mood we laugh Everytime when we are with them.

Me:"andim sabhi yayazi Pam veske nje ndithi Hibiri setaka (I'm not scared of Pam I just say Hibiri and she jumps)" we laughed.

Him:"ndizom xelela Pam (I will tell Pam)" he came to get in the water behind me.

Me:"I was just joking kodwa my love" we were laughing.

Him:"I'm still telling her."

Me:"mxm yekile ukuphi pussy umna (i will stop giving you pussy)" we laughed I know how much he loves sex.

Him:"ooh mtuwam I was just joking baby I would never tell on you." I giggled.

Me:"let's make it fast I still have a whole meal to prepare."

Him:"have you bought the ingredients yet."

Me:"I sent the list of things I will need to Aya. And she said she already bought everything."

Him:"we have to get there. I will be helping you cook while the others go to the Graduation."

Me:"how are they going to enter?"

Him:"we have connections baby." I shook my head.

We got out of the bath. And lotioned I took out his white Chino with his black polo neck. Topped it off with his red bottom shoes.



I wore my boyfriend jean with a white plain Shirt along side with my puma kicks.

Him:"you always pick out the best outfits I should give you credit for that." He said fixing his polo neck. I giggled.

Me:"let's go before we are late." I kissed him before getting out. We went to the car I connect my phone to the car and first played Demi Lovato- tell me you love me.

Him:"so I'm suppose to take your bulls hit for better and for worse. Is that the way it works." He was talking along side with the guy we always sing the song together.

Me:"yeah" I said giggling like the lady in the song

Me:"I love you."

Me:"hey

, hi what are you doing?

I'M just hanging out in the house chilling.

What ahh babe."

Me:"I love you"

Him:"I love you too"

Him:"who's that."

Me:"nobody"

Him:"Really who's that."

Me:"his one of my best friends."

Him:"that's fucken convenient."

Me:"are you jealous."

Him:"I don't have to be jealous to not like it. I don't like it."

Me:"I'm not doing this"

Him:"he shouldn't be texting you at all."

Me:"i'm not fucken hiding it."

Him:"are you gonna just keep going."

Me:"I'm gonna keep going."

Him:"I didn't fucken do or say anything."

Me:"you looked at her you looked at her chest I watched you."

Him:"maybe if I get her number and text her at 2am. Than you will be happier."

Me:"Don't walk away from me."

Him:"you are barging me in the fucken restaurant in the fucken car in the walk in our fucken house. You wanna just fight pick somebody else."

Me:"I don't wanna pick somebody else I want you."

Him:"babe."

Me:"tell me you love me."

Him:"I can't do this. I can't have a fucken marriage like that."

Me:"I'm sorry."

Him:"you can go play that game or you can be with me but the clocks ticking on that"

Me:"tell me you love me."

Him:"it's possible we not ready."

Me:"I'm ready. I have never been more ready." We laughed at our stupidity. I always enjoy myself when I'm with him. His for keeps.

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

Well Everytime siya asks me about that day. I just ignore him. I'm not ready for another emotional break.

I'm trying so hard to push this at the back of my head I'm graduating and it's Chumani birthday party in just a few days.

I use that to distract me. And it has been working on my favour.

My make up artist just did my make up I was waiting for my export dress Siya bought it for me from UK.

Me:"baby are you sure ba the dress will come." I was panicking.

Him:"ewe maka Nkanyezi I just sent a driver to go and collect it at the airport."

Me:"but it has been an hour baby." I was pacing up and down in the lounge.

Him:"calm down baby it will get here soon."

Me:"ka xube pha Gin ne tonic water (mix gin and tonic water)" I said cause I really needed it now.

Him:"ts hayiwe.(your high)" I laughed. He doesn't want anything effecting his child.

Just then there was a knock on the door. I went to open it.

Driver:"Mr. Plaatjies." I nodded. He gave me a paper to sign and a big box. I signed before he left.

I opened the box and there was my dress it was a Crystal shining sleeveless dress with a split. My Christian Louboutin shoes were also there.

I took my things and ran upstairs Chumani and Siya were laughing at me.

All the other Family members are also coming it's just Siya's mother went to PE.



I dressed up quickly and the dress fitted me perfectly with the shoes. It's like they were made for me. I took off the doek and let my Kinky straight virgin Brazilian Remy Human hair extension loosen.

I just hope my mortarboard will fit perfectly fine. I took my things and went downstairs.

I heard whistles as I went down everyone was looking at me. Siya mouth was hanging open. TT closed his mouth and we all laughed. He came to me as he was already dressed in his navy suit with white block stripes, white shirt, a red tie and a navy hat. Not to forget his sunglasses and his leather brown sling bag.

I swear I became wet in a split second.

We all went to the ceremony except for Lethabo,

Thando, Lwethu, Chumani , Sekani , Ntlakanipho (of course), Sizwe, Minnie and her Twin. Vusumzi was also not here not like I care.

Riri isn't here as you all now. But he he said he will be watching online also everyone who we left at the house.

I don't know how They managed to let everyone in cause you are allowed to come with 2 people only. The guys have connections after all.

We got to were the ceremony was held. We said a little prayer before getting in. I went to were the other students were I wore my gown and my mortarboard.

The ceremony was beautiful. I got A PhD in Actuarial science. When I was called on stage the noise coming from everyone I know was on another

level. But the most noise came form my family.

It took about 2 minutes to make the noise level down. I was also emotional.

Me:"ine PhD girl yenu." I yelled and the noise started all over again. Rhaa I was so happy. I can't describe the feeling.

The ceremony went on and on till late. We walked outside people were congratulating me.

When I approached my friends.

Them:"nantsi mbhoza (here comes the boss)" they said clapping and yelling not to forget their screaming.

I was so happy rhaa. We went outside and took a lot of pictures. My mother was so Happy for me. She even cried.

You now that feeling when a parent is proud of their kid is the most precious moment ever.

I'M sure my father is looking up on me were ever he is I'm thankful for his guidance.

Not forgetting to thank God for giving me the strength for Everything in life. For always protecting me.

And my Husband who always pushes me to do the best giving me assurance that I will do great. Helping me in every way he can I love that man.

We got home welcomed by the amazing aroma of

food which was cooked by Thando.

The dinner table was placed at the back in the green grass next to my garden.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

57

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

First of all I want to say I'm proud of the mother of my children. She really out did herself.

The kind of woman that I will be spending my future with is the best.

Chumani and Nkanyezi who is one the way have the greatest mom ever.

At night when everyone was gone. I took her out booked the whole restaurant for us. My wife was happy the whole day.

Nothing makes me happy than seeing my wife happy. She will always be part of my life.

I love that woman and I will always love her no matter what happens. She is my life, heart and soul.

I can't imagine my life without her.

So today it's the 15 meaning it's Chumani's birthday party. My child has been hyper the whole week it's like he knows we are going to have a party for him.

Aya:"baby please go and fetch the cake." We were busy decorating the whole house with the help of our friends.

As always Thando was at the kitchen making food but nothing fancy since there will be children and they are picky eater's.

Me:"have you paid ?"

Her:"yeah" I took the car keys the gents followed me they were sick and tired of being sent around by the girls. They surely know how to send people around

especially Riri rhaa.

The ladies:"haibo waar gaan julle (were you guys going.)"

The gents:"cake." We climbed in my Caddy. I was the going to drive.

Taylor:"sapha (give me the keys) you'll drive like pussies" we held our hearts before laughing. He likes teasing us since his the fastest driver among us.

Cage:"let's also buy booze for later on." We agreed with him.

Taylor drove to the cake while we are laughing making jokes out of everything having fun.



We got there and we all walked out. We got to the receptionist.

Me:"good morning." I said taking of my sunglasses which seemed to charm her.

Hey:"hey how can I help you."

Me:"Ayamthanda Plaatjies placed an order here for a birthday party cake for my son Chumani Plaatjies can you please get it for me."

Her:"the Mickey mouse cake ?"

Me:"yeah." Well the theme is Mickey mouse and Minnie mouse. His favorite cartoons.

Her:"let me go fetch it for you. The payment has

already been made." I nodded she went to the back to fetch the cake.

It was a 3 layer's cake. They were in three different boxes I took the middle one. TT took the largest and Snakes took the small one.

Mamber, Cage and Tailor:"yes boys thina sizo Bamba into ezi serious tywala mfondinii (we will be holding serious things, alcohol)" we laughed when I was about to step out I tripped and the cake fell.

We all laughed while I placed my hands on top of my head making as if I'm crying.

Cage:"wafa ngu mfazi wakwa Plaatjies bawo (your dead by Mrs. Plaatjies)" we laughed. I ran back to the receptionist.

Me:"can you please bake the middle cake for me I will pay what ever price."

Her:"it will cost you r600 sir if you want the cake now."

Me:"noba biyi r1000 girl yenza aslong ndizotyimpundu namhlanje engazondi qumbele Mamu Plaatjies (no matter if it is r1000 girl do so. Aslong as I'm eating pussy today and Mrs. Plaatjies not being angry at me.)" Keep in mind she is a white. My Friends laughed at me.

Her:"sorry sir what did you say."

Me:"Mamber kandi hotspot.ise Ta andina data for English (Mamber please hotspot me I don't have data for English) just joking please make the cake as soon as possible." We all laughed.

We chilling at the chairs that were there looking at the other cakes. Making one hell of a noise laughed and all that shit.

After 2 hours or so she came back with the cake. I gave her 1k. She thanked me. We walked out. We went to the Mall to buy booze.

We filled 2 trolleys with alcohol. And it was expensive things only. We also called the girls and asked what they would like to drink. I bought Aya unalcoholic champagne. Zo popa ngayo yena wethu.

We got home took everything out and went inside the house.

We all dressed up according to the theme. We were basically forced. The girls were wearing tutu skirts with Minnie or Mickey's t-shirt with head bands that

have ears. We had to wear shorts and white Mickey's hoodies since we didn't like the t-shirts. We looked good by the way.

My son and other kids were also wearing like Mickey- and Minnie mouse outfits.

The theme was great everything looked great. The kids went to sit on their little chairs. Chumani was sitting at the front with Sekani and baby Ntlakanipho imagine.

Riri was the Mc. He really knows his things he did everything in the program. Chumani got many presents rhaa. There was also a camera man. Taking pictures of everything. The girls really did a great a job in transforming this place. I was happy to see my son happy phoff everyone was happy.

The kids went to play outside in the jumping castle

after eating. We chilled ke thina banthu ba dala by the pool while we braai the meat and drinking.

Later on the kids went home. It was me and friends with their kids. Also Aya's mother left leaving Ayabonga behind.

TT:"cebo le plan. Let's go play at the jumping castle. We paid for that shit after all guys." We looked at each other before running to the front to the jumping castle. Ayabonga, Minnie and Lethabo were the first one to get there.

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 
- 

Vusumzi

Who do they think they are. Coming home late. I will kill Chumani today.

They must be taught a lesson. they take advantage with the little things I do for them.

I took the same gun Ayamthanda touched and went where the party was held. I made sure that I wear my black leather gloves before using the gun.

I don't want to ruin Aya's fingerprint on the gun. I got there and they were all play in the jumping castle with the kids sitting in little chairs laughing at their stupid parents.

I stood by the gate. Aimed for Chumani but instead another boy stood in front of him I cursed before rushing off.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

## Ayamthanda

We were having fun when we heard a gun shot we were all frightened. When we looked at the boys Sekani was down bleeding.

Ayola:"Sekani.!!!" She yelled while quickly rushing to him. We all rushed there. I got to my son who was also frightened. Lethabo also took Slindokuhle.

We were all crying especially Cage and Ayola. Ayola loves Sekani like her own child. She sometimes takes Sekani for sleepovers at her house when Cage goes out with the guys.

We all rushed to the cars and speed of to the



hospital. Chumani couldn't stop crying.

.

.

.

.

Not edited .

58

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

It's been hours since Sekani has been admitted.  
Many doctors went in and out.

TT and Lethabo tried to get in but they were told to

stay out cause they were going to get emotional doing the operation.

Chumani and Ntlakanipho were also admitted since they were frightened and they couldn't stop crying.

We were pacing up and down in the corridors. I will also be admitted later on since Chumani is here. I'm just waiting for what ever news we will get.

Ayola isn't right at all. Cage also they have been crying this whole time. I'M praying that Sekani makes it out.

Me:"where did they shoot him ?" I asked curious. I really wanted to know. I couldn't see him properly back than since my eyes were covered in tears.

Mihlali:"s stomach if not in his arm. He was covered

with blood all over." They were also here. I nodded.

Just then a white old man approached us.

Him:"what happened who got shot." The accent was different.

The guys:"Scott."

Him:"yeah I wanted to surprise you'll but when I got to Siya's crib I saw blood. I knew right there that you'll where here. I'm still asking you. You'll know I hate repeating myself."

Cage:"my boy got shot."

Scott:"new enemies ?"

Siya:"we haven't done anything involving that life except money heists so I don't think it's a new enemy." Scott nodded.

I knew right there this has Vusumzi written all over I looked at Ayabonga who was also looking at me.

It's like she knew what I was thinking about. She came to me. She was next to Mamber. They were comforting each other. There is definitely something between this 2 or am I just seeing things ?

She pulled me away from everyone.

Ayabonga:"this has Vusumzi written all over we should tell them Aya I can't leave like this anymore. Maybe they can defeat him." She was shaking. I pulled her close to me I gave her a hug.

Me:"you know that we can't he will get me arrested and he will come after my family. I can't afford to loose them." She broke down.

Zimi:"why are you guys standing there whispering." I looked at Ayabonga and shook my head.

Me:"it's nothing." They nodded Siya looked at me searching for answers in my eyes. I broke the eye contact.

Scott:"after we get feedback we will go search for that MOTHERFUCKER no one messes with my family and lives to tell the fairytale." The guys all agreed. I looked at the scared Ayabonga next to me who was also looking at me with teary eyes.

Just than a doctor comes out.

Doctor:"Sekani Yonwaba Layi." We all approached him

Ayola:"where is my baby doctor? How is he ?"

Cage:"answer the questions dammit."

Doctor:"Your son is still alive." We sighed in relief "The bullet lucky hit his arm. I'm not sure if he will ever be able to use his arm ever again. We are still running some tests. The bullet really affected his arm. He might also get an infection and we will have to cut his arm. So that he doesn't suffer in the future." Ayola cried all over again.

Cage:"let's go find that MOTHERFUCKER." He said storming out. He was in pain. The guys followed him. We comfort Ayola.

Riri:"doctor bae can we perhaps see him."

Doc:"we still running some tests I will ask a nurse to come and fetch you'll when we are done. But his out of danger." We nodded. He went back inside.

Me:"I need some fresh air do you guys need something from the Cafe ?" They shook their heads.

I walked slowly outside Ayabonga approached me.

Ayabonga:"they will find out the truth and we will be in deep shit."

Me:"what about me my husband will say I'm unfaithful to him he will never trust me again. What if ..... what if he kills siya or Chumani I can't live without them." I broke down she hugged me.

This is a mess. What if I lose my husband or children I can't lose them I can't.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I know for a fact that this has something to do with Aya coming home crying.

I just didn't want to confront her in front of everyone. I won't let anyone see that I have problems in my marriage. I respect my relationship so much.

But today I will be getting to the bottom of this. I saw it all over her face that it has something to do with me almost losing my child. She couldn't even keep eye contact with me.



She knows I hate secrets. I wonder what's going on.

Cage is fuming he wants to kill whoever. I just hope that Sekani will be fine.

We got to the warehouse. We went to the camera room.

Mamber hacked my gate camera's and the one's out side the house. We saw the car coming.

Me:"pause." He paused. I looked at the number plate and wrote it down. We watched the whole clip and it showed the pers on wanted to shoot Chumani. Thank God it didn't hit him. Phoff not thank God completely cause it hit Sekani.

We couldn't see the face properly the pers on was wearing a big hoodie.

Me:"let's check who the number plate belongs to."  
They nodded. Everyone went to their computer. We started doing what we are best in. Mihlali was behind me checking how I hack things. I rolled my eyes. He chuckled.

Us:"Vusumzi Jones!!"

Mamber:"Ayabonga's father." We all looked at each other shocked. With many thoughts in our mind is Ayabonga perhaps playing us all. Is she also playing us ?

Mamber gulped down his drink. He was fuming with anger which made me wondered why.

Cage on the other hand was ready to attack.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

Target 80 comments

59

.

.

.

.

Vusumzi

A little bird told me someone is digging information about me.

Meaning that the little boys are digging information about me. I have to be ready for a war.

I contacted my men and told them to come guard my house. I'm tired I won't be able to sleep with one eye closed tonight.

When I got here my wife was already here it's just that her brat didn't come. At least I didn't shoot for nothing.

I will always live unapologetic. I hate being disrespected. You need to always bow down to me.

When I say jump you should ask how high. I run these streets.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

We all ran out to the car. We wanted to get to hospital as soon as possible.

We needed answers from Ayabonga. Why did her father want to kill my child but ended up hitting Sekani. We got to the hospital and literally ran in side.

Mamber was the one at the front. When we got there he was already holding Ayabonga roughly.

Me:"why did your father want to kill my son ?" The girls looked at us shocked. The A twins were crying. Ayabonga looked at her duplicate scared.

Cage:"do you want us to make the truth flow out of your mouth.!!!" She cried.

Ayamthanda:"let's rather leave it guys you won't

make it out alive." She said looking at the ceiling with tears in her eyes. She was trying her best to calm herself down.

Me:"it's either you talk now or we will let the truth flow out of your mouths. Just fucken speak up." I was losing my temper now. She broke down. Mamber let go of Ayabonga.

Ayola:"can you guys just speak up why that bastard shot my son and stop making a noise with your crying." She was fuming

Ayabonga:"Aya I'm telling them umna."

Aya:"he will get me arrested Ayabonga and kill my husband and child." She burst out. We all looked at her shocked. That's why she has been saying she is protecting me.

Scott:"what do you mean when you say he is going to send you to jail and kill Silencer and Chustar?"

Ayamthanda:"you might as well tell them" she said breaking down.

Ayabonga:"it all started out 2 years ago when we left SA and went to Russia. He first took my phone saying it's making me crazy. It lead to raping me in front of my helpless mother. -we gasped- Everytime when a man looks in our way he would always beat us up for that. Keep in mind that we once report to the police and they just laughed at us. Vusumzi found out and did worse that night.-chuckles- I still hear myself scream at night. The rape lead to me losing my womb I can't have kids. I'm damaged. When we moved back here when you guys came to the house the abuse stopped. He said he will get us for having other men in the house. But he will not come through us he will use Aya ...."

Ayamthanda:"yoooooh" she said crying

Ayabonga:"he later found out that Aya is going to be Actuary. He invited her for dinner. He killed his previous transporter in front of us and there were police. He always kills people in front of me and my mother. The guys that always try to make a move on us. He said Aya will be his new Transporter if she tells Siya he knows that his a gangster he will try to save his wife. He said he will kill Siya and Chumani is she informs anyone or tries to decline the offer. He runs these streets. He said you guys are small to him. Aya became his transporter she killed one of the people she was delivering to -we looked at Aya shocked-. Vusumzi didn't say a word he was impressed by Aya's work. When he heard that Ayamthanda was pregnant. He freaked out saying Ayamthanda will loose focus and he won't be able to find another transporter in a short period of time one as good as Aya. He called Aya to the house. He took the same gun that he used to kill the Transporter and everyone else he wiped it and



ordered the police to bring Aya for him. He made her touch the gun. And said if she tells Siya or if he disappears the gun will go straight to the police and she will get arrested for all the people killed with it. He then placed the gun in the evidence bag. I don't know what's the reason why he wanted to kill Chumani today I swear." The A twins cried more.

Aya:"I was protecting you from him." We all looked at them shocked to hear all the things she just said.

I don't know if it was me but I was still trying to process everything happening here.

Riri:"ntwemdaka (it's a dirt thing)"

Mamber stormed out. What's up with him ?

Is my wife going to go to jail. no it can't be. We have

Nkanyezi on the way. She can't go to jail.

Now I see why she has ignoring this topic but I want to know why though. I'm traumatized I still can't believe that my heart is still beating.

I ran out. Took my car keys I want to a open place I screamed, cried hit every hittable thing later on I went to the nearest club. I drank my sorrows out.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

.

60

.

.

.

.

Aya

I regret not telling Siya about this. I guess I was scared of Vusumzi's threats.

But he was legit. I was protecting them after all. After Ayabonga told them the truth.

It was like the cross has been taken off my shoulders. I was revealed but at the same time scared. Wondering what will he do next.

I just don't want to loose anyone. Especially Chumani and siya. Those 2 are my life.

I also hope that My mother and Sister don't die. I just met them. Phoff I don't want to loose anyone my friends too.

After Siya and Mamber Stormed. I ran to the bathroom. I got there and drank water to calm myself down.

Me:"okay Aya breath in -inhale- breath out -exhale-. Breath in -inhale- breath out -exhale-. Think about Nkanyezi. She still needs to live. Siya will forgive you it's just that he is still frustrated he needs time to digest everything in. Breath in -inhale- breath out-exhale-. Calm down. At Don't stress now it might cause complications for your pregnancy breath." I said to myself looking at the mirror.

I drank the water again. Washed my face before drying it with tissues. I walked out and went to my child's ward.

He was sleeping there so peaceful. I guess the medicine helped him. I took off my shoes before climbing in bed with him.

I cuddled with him the whole night. I felt a sleep same second as I placed my head on the pillow.

The sun shinned bright in my eyes. I couldn't feel Chumani next to me. I opened my eyes and looked besides me he was n't there.

I started panicking. Did Vusumzi take my kid. Ohh no. I jumped off the bed. Not caring of how I look. I didn't even where my shoes.

I ran down the corridors. Shouting Chumani's name. Checking each and every ward. I was even crying.

The nurses tried calming me down. I just Yank them off and kept on searching for my child.

I felt something stinging me on my neck and I

blacked out.

My eyes where heavy. I looked besides me and Siya was standing with Chumani by the window. I sighed in relief. As tears come out.

I clam myself down. I drank the water besides me in the Jug. I guess that brought siya back from his thoughts cause he looked at me.

Him:"hey" I looked down.

Me:"hi. How are you ?"

Him:"I'm getting there and you how are you ?"

Me:"i'm fine just stressed."

Him:"Aya why didn't you tell me we would have avoided you going to jail you know that I vowed to protect you and Chumani."

Me:"he threatened to kill you and, he brought the police to the house imagine more people he has in his Conner maybe even Judges. I couldn't afford to loose you and Chumani baby please forgive me." He sighed.

Him:"I hate secrets Ayamthanda yayazi lonto (you know that)"

Me:"guilt was eating me every fucken day baby but I was protecting you I was scared." He nodded. He is so calm yet angry.

He never becomes angry with me. He stays calm as possible. That's what we do we never get angry at each other. We always calm down and discuss

things.

Him:"and that's true, but in that process you made me not trust that much." He said looking at the window. There was this huge lump in my throat.

I gulped down the rest of the water left in the glass.

Me:"I understand." I said looking at the clear ceiling.

Him:"I still love you though nothing changed. I will always love you the same way nothing will ever change. J ust stop hiding things from me."

Me:"I promise I will not hid anything now. And I will make sure I earn your trust again." He nodded.

Him:"I love you okay?"



Me: "I love you too." He came and kissed my forehead. Chumani was playing games on Siya's phone.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Mamber

After I stormed out yesterday i took a long drive.  
Playing music to calm my nerves down.

I can't believe Ayabonga kept things this deep from me. She has been through a lot.

That's why she wanted to take her life the first day I saw her. That explains everything now. Why she always has nightmares here and there.

Does want people to find out about us. Now I get why. It's hard to take in everything she said at the hospital. It was hard to process it.

She has been through a lot but she should have trusted me as her Husband. She should have told me everything.

And the fact that she can't get pregnant hurts the most. But it wasn't her fault. We don't choose our Fates.

She has been through a lot i can guarantee you that. she even lost a chance of being a parent, a mother to someone that shit hurts so bad.

I so wanted to be a father to someone. But fate doesn't want me to be one.

That doesn't change the fact that I don't love her. Infact I love her more now.

I know it's creepy but yeah I love her more. It shows how powerful she is. She has been through a lot but still has the carriage to love someone else.

She is the strongest person I have ever came across with. She still loves me unconditionally knowing pretty good that a man has violated her in an ubearable way.

I love her more than before now.

I asked her to come to my house. In the morning and I'm waiting impatiently for her now.

Suddenly someone opens the door. I Know for a fact it's her. She is the only person that goes in and out of my house as she wishes.

She has tea bags and red eyes. I get worried. I walked to her and embrace her in the tightest hug.

It's like she has been longing for me this whole time. Cause she lets out all the pain.

I pick her up and go to the couch. I sat down with her legs around my waist. If it was another day I would be deep inside of her ndi chane ne sazela but ke yeah. I get an boner just by think of that.

Me:"it's gonna be alright sthandwa sam." I said shushing her.

Her:"no it's not. I should have told you for the word get go. But I kept quiet. Now you have to be with someone who has been raped to the point she can't have kids and I know how much you want them. If you want ..... If you want to divorce me it's fine I understand." I was also crying with her.

Me:"I would never divorce you never talk about divorcing me mamele ?" She nodded. I kissed her forehead "the fact that you had the carriage to fall for me and love me unconditionally through everything that you have been through I fall in love with you more. I see a strong woman. A woman that can smile through everything that she has been through. Love another human being through everything she has been through. See man differently through everything she has been through. I don't care if you can't have kids we still have other options they might not be ours but we can love them like our own. I love you so much Ayabonga Kuzwayo. I love you more than ever now never forget that. Please promise to share everything you

go through now. I want to be there for you. You're the love of my life. Please trust me with your pain I want you to cry all the pain out when you're with me. Allow me to be your shoulder to cry on share every secret with me. I want you to trust me with every fiber in your skin. I love you okay but please trust me. I need you tell me everything. I might not be able to do anything for now but I will make a plan okay. I love you Ayabonga Kuzwayo. I love you mkami." We were making eye contact this whole time. She had tears coming down her eyes this whole.

Her: "I never thought I can find an understanding man like you, I thought you were going to leave me for my past. I promise from now I will tell you everything. I will tell you every single thing that happens. I love you more than anything now. I love you so much. I love you to the moon and back. Please forgive me for not telling you anything I was just scared mnyeni wam." I nodded with tears in my eyes. She wiped them.

Me:"I forgive you my love." She nodded. I kissed her.  
We had a round with so much emotion in it.

I love her and I will never stop loving her that's a  
promise.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

61

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

It is hard to digest everything. I try to come up with plans. But I'm failing dismally.

I'm at the warehouse with the guys trying to brainstorm something. Scott is still here.

Me:"ako fokol ethi gqink majita (I can't get anything bro's)"

Them:"who has bra."

TT:"Vusumzi the untouchable mntaka bawo" we burst into laughter and he was serious holding his laugh.

TT:"s erious majita yooh zeni hleke (your laughing)"  
we all laughed



Scott:"How is Mami holding up though ?" He is talking about Aya.

Me:"she is fine. We are getting there." They nodded.

She seriously is fine. We fixed our affairs.

Taylor:"I wonder how her twin is copying that girl has been through a lot hey." We all sighed thinking about Ayabonga. Mamber cleared his throat. We all looked at him.

Him:"what !"

Snakes:"what's up with you and that girl by the way."

Mamber:"nothing guys there is seriously nothing going on." We looked at him with questioning eyes. He just kept his serious face.

We shook our heads.

Me:"where is Sekani ?" Well he is discharged now his arm is fine. Just that the doctors still don't know if he will have difficulty's when he is old

Cage:"it's like he was never shot that one he is with the girls."

Scott:"that boy is strong like his father." We all nodded

Us:"indeed he is." Cage smiled.

Me:"let's pay Vusumzi a visit. I checked his schedule his not going to work today."

Snakes:"thats a great idea just to get to see how he operates." We nodded. Tailor took the car keys.

We walked to the car. We were having fun as always. J oking about everything. Mxm my bro's are the best.

We got to Vusumzi's house and it was highly guarded. It's like he has been expecting us this whole time.

TT:"fuck this nigga has this all planned out it's like he has been expecting us."

Us:"njayam." The security stopped us. I opened the window since I was sitting at the door.

Me:"hola. Vula le gate.(open this gate)"

Him:"Wh..." He didn't even finish his sentence I just shot him in his big mouth son of a bitch.

Security<sup>2</sup>:"Bo..."

Me:"hey open this gate or I will make you wish nyoko aka zange ayi vule imlilenze (your mother never opened her legs)" he opened the gate. We chuckled.

We got out of the car. The guards where already pointing us with guns.

Us:"can someone please tell this dogs to put down the guns. Sani bonisa amabela nama sende waba zali beni thina (we show you your mothers tits and

father's balls)" we laughed at our stupidity.

:"Boys it's fine I can handle this." They lowered the guns. We walked in the house. Vusumzi was the one talking.

Vusumzi:"we meet again what do I own this visit for."

Scott:"we just wanted to see how a man like you lives. Nothing much nothing less."

Vusi:"cut the crap and tell me what you want." We laughed.

Snakes:"no need to get all worked out calm your tits daddy." He said in a gay accent. We laughed hard.

Vusumzi:"I see you boys are full of joke's."

Me:"since you insist about knowing about what we want. How about you let go of my wife and I won't kill yours. And trust me I will." I said with a serious face.

I was just scaring him I would fake her death and send her away. I would never be the reason why Aya lost her mother. She loves her so much.

Vusumzi:"you don't have the balls to do so."

Me:"ooh trust me I would grow them overnight to kill someone close to you, your dear wife." I rolled my eyes

Vusumzi:"you would never kill your mother in law. Aya would hate you." I laughed.

Me:"mxm Aya zinto ezi ncane mphose bed.ini lowo alibale noba bendike nda gcits hu mamakhe.(Aya is a small thing. I will throw her on the bed and she will forget that I killed her mother.)" I said laughing and hitting my back hand on the front of the other. The guys also laughed.

Vusumzi:"what do you want."

Me:"I hate repeating myself, leave my wife alone or I will kill yours." I patted his shoulder before kissing his cheek and jump smiling.

The guys were dead with laughter. We got out.

The guys:"dutyu dutyu." The said shooting some of the guards. Did I not laugh.

Me:"ayiko cute tu ke le (this ain't cute at all)" we laughed. Mxm I will never trade these fuckers for anyone.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

62

.

.

.

.

.

Vusumzi

Who do they think they are to come and threaten me in my house. I will let this slip aside.



I will make them feel like they won but they have another thing coming.

I'm not a person you can mess with. How dare he threaten me with my own wife.

Those bastards. I will go for that Ayamthanda and Siyamthanda for now. I want to go for them 1 by 1.

They came into my house and did as they pleased. They killed 14 of my Hitman. Bloody fools they just went into war with a wrong person.

It's been 6 months.

I have been low-key finding out information about them everything to be specific.

I got in the gynecologist's room which they always come to for their appointments.

Her:"good morning sir do you perhaps have an appointment ?"

Me:"good morning to you too Dr. Du preez or should I Dr. Wilson." She coughed uncontrollably.

Her:"what do you want."

Me:"this was easier than I thought. So there is this couple Mr. And Mrs. Plaatjies. They come to you for thier appointments. So as their doctor my dear you will tell them that they must choose between Mrs. Plaatjies or the child when she gives birth in 3 months from now." She looks at me shocked I was playing with her pen in my hands

Her:"I could loose my licence." I laughed.

Me:"I don't care or should I send Mr. Du preez the video where you were riding Mr. Wils on in his house and not to forget when you said you are going to perform a surgery in Durban only to find out later that you were having a lifetime in London with someone else's husband. I know Mr. Wils on would never leave his wife for you. I don't want to even enter the new born baby's information it send shivers all over my body." She cried.

Me:"just do as I say and everything will be perfectly fine." I patted her shoulder before getting out.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Siya

Everything has been fine for the past few months.

Me and my wife are back to being the great couple ever. We great as ever now I can assure you of that.

Today we will be going to the gynecologist. It has been a few months, 3 months to go and we will be ready to deliver.

I can't wait to hold her hand when she is in Labour. Can't wait for her to shout at me and call me by all kinds of names.

This past few months have been great yet hectic. I traded my logistics company for a Accounting Firm. I did this at the beginning of the year.

Everyone was so happy for me. Money is my middle

name. My house is getting build from scratch.

I don't want people haunting us or bringing us bad luck. Plus there is a relaxing river at the back. I got a perfect place outside the city.

I'm sure Aya will love it. It's still getting build. I don't know when it will get done but yeah.

Aya:"babe can you please tie my shoes." She is so big. one would swear she has twins.

Me:"we are not going to a fancy place just wear your slippers." She frowned. Here we go again the mood swings. Worse part ever.

I sometimes sleep at the guest room cause she doesn't want me near her. Later on at night.

She comes crying in the room saying I don't love her. I don't want her anymore.

I can't wait till she gives birth. Phela mina sengikhathele.

Me:"okay baby wait I want to fix my belt." I fixed it before going to her. I tied her shoes.

Me:"anything else."

Her:"my hair please" that's my daily job. She always gets tired of making her hair. Now I have to do her hair. Sedikwe mntase khaya ndingu msunu ka nyoko (I'm so annoyed).

I made amancanca first. Than I dressed her up in her weave. I brushed it perfectly fine before making a bun.

Me:"all done."

Her:"thank you baby your a Star." She said kissing me. I mentally rolled my eyes.

Me:"let's go before we are late." She smiled. We walked out hand in hand.

Chumani is at his creche sham mntana he has to be in the same class as Sekani imagine. Since his a December baby.

TT also enrolled his son at the same creche, same class he was like 'i Don't care if his small or not he will still be in this class I want my child to finish school when his 17. Plus his friends are here.'

I laughed that day he was even swearing at the

principal. Mxm the friend I have.

We got to the hospital and walked to the waiting room we already did everything at the receptionist.

Aya:"why do I have a bad feeling about this appointment." I squeezed her hand she was really tense.

Me:"calm down baby okay." She nodded.

Nurse:"Dr. Du preez is waiting for you." We nodded. We walked in.

Dr.:"my lovely couple." We smiled looking at her.

Aya:"hey doc. how are you ?"



Dr:"I'm fine. I hope you guys are as well." We nodded.

Dr:"okay than you know the process let me run some tests and hopefully today we will get the gender of the baby." We nodded. she ran her tests. After a few minutes of waiting she came back.

Dr:"I wonder why I didn't pick this up. This tests say that Aya is not in good health meaning that You have to choose between the children or the mother. She is not in a good state." We looked at her shocked. We were even crying.

Us:"What !!"

Dr:"sorry but it is true. 1 has to die or even both the mother and the children."

Me:"what do you mean when you say children ?" I said comforting my wife.

Dr:"well you have twins on the way let me show you." I nodded "please bring her to the bed." I nodded again.

I lift my wife up. I place her on top of the bed. She pulls up her dress before wiping her tears. I hate seeing my wife in this state. I wish I could do something.

But I can't, how the hell will I choose between Aya and the twins this can't be happening this must be some kind of a joke.

The doctor applies cold gel on her. She does her things.

Her: "here is the first one which is a girl uhmm and here is the second one which is a boy." They heartbeats made a very strong noise.

I was so happy. I squeezed my wife's hand. She looked at me and smiled with tears in her eyes.

I still can't believe I have to choose between my kids and Aya. What will I do I can't afford to lose them.

I just wish Earth could swallow me right now. I'm between a rock and a hard place.

I can't be having this. Who should I choose and I have to choose wisely. Fuck I hate this life. Can't we find peace forever.

Right when I thought everything is fine this happens.

Wow.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

63

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

How the hell will I be able to choose between my life and kids life.

That is totally bull. It will be selfish of me to choose

my life over my kids but it will also be bull if I choose my children.

I just don't know anymore. I hate this life. How will Siya survive without the both phoff three of us.

He so wanted to have other kids. He also doesn't want to loose me.

I hate this life. Right after having the best months ever with Vusumzi off my back and shit I come across this.

This can't be happening to me. There must be a mistake. I don't want to loose my children I don't want to loose my life too.

I just feel like I also don't know. The pain cuts deep. Right when I thought things are finally going my

way this happens.

I have all the resources that I want that I couldn't get in my first pregnancy.

My husband is here my family is here but that was good to be true cause now we have to loose a person in the process.

I can't bare this pain anymore. Is God still there ? Why would he let this bad thing happen to me.

I know I'm not a saint but why? I hate life so much.

I was brought back to this cruel earth by my colleague Nomtha

Nomtha:"baby"

Me:"mhhh" I said giving her questioning eye's

Her:"the boss is calling you. You have been zoned out the whole day it's like uthwele zono zethu (you have all our sins)" I sighed

Me:"I'm not fine at all Nomtha" I broke down. She hugged me as huge as I am.

Her:"it's going to be okay. Don't stress think about the baby."

Me:"how can I think about them when they will die." I broke down as I think about it more.

Her:"Have faith in God remember what the pastor said this Sunday that we must have faith in God no matter how your challenges are. Your children will

make it have faith."

Well I go to the same church as her. She literally went to my house and dragged me to go with her to church.

And I have been going ever since. I last went to church when my father was still alive that's like 12 or more years ago rhaa.

Me:"let's hope so let me go see the boss." She nodded while wiping my tears.

I took a sip of my flavoured sparkling water.

Her:"stop stressing your beautiful self okay." I nodded smiling than I want to the bosses office. I knocked.



Him:"come in!!" He shouted from the other side. I got in

Me:"Afternoon sir."

Him:"afternoon Mrs. Plaatjies I don't know why you took your precious time you know I hate waiting but please take a sit." I nodded before sitting down. Mr. James can be so intimidating yooh.

Him:"I see that you have been stressed the whole day. You haven't done your work and you know how work is. Get your affairs together. We don't need this in the business. You can't be calculating with so much stress you know how maths and statics can be." I nodded.

Me:"my apologies sir. I will focus on my job now." He nodded and signaled me to get out.

Rhaa rwada lento le (this thing is rude). I got up and went back to my office. I started doing my listening to music. I don't give a fuck If someone gets in.

I have a husband that makes more than a 2 million a month umna. These people can shove their asses where the sun shines the brightest.

Later on I knocked off and went to one of the hotels. I started at the downstairs restaurant. I saw someone shouting at the manager.

I approached them.

Me:"Thabo what is going on here? Is everything ok ma'am ?"

Her:"not at all sis they just served me with a dirt plate and it's like they were having a food fight look

at this." She said pushing the plate.

Me:"Thabo you know that we can't treat our customers like this. Where do you think your pays come from. We can't be having this. This is a business please take this plate and give ma'am over here a new plate it's on the house and a bottle of what ever she prefers." I shifted my attention to that woman "please forgive us ma'am he will bring you proper food just now." She nodded smiling.

Her:"you are such a great woman my God bless you." I smiled

Me:"thank you ma'am" she returned the smile.  
Thabo took the plate I followed him in the kitchen.

Me:"hola. Listen here if you guys think that you can slack off during work hours than you have another thing coming. I'M sure you'll don't want to have a

supervisor the whole month. And you'll know how tiring they can be get your affairs together and make me money not the other way around. Next time I'm cutting of someone's salary. I pay you guys more than enough money for the work you do."

They were all looking down

Them:"sorry boss lady."

Me:"get back to work and let's stop slacking off Thabo keep your team together." I patted his shoulder before going to the penthouse upstairs.

I want to be alone tonight. I have already texted siya and told him.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

64

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

Today it's the 27th of July meaning that in 2 days it's my wife's birthday.

I'M planning on propose to her on her birthday but I don't know where.

I was at my office with my PA.

Me:"Palesa which place would you like your boyfriend to propose at ?" I said looking at her. She works in my office.

Palesa:"But sir you already married with a wonderful wife you also have kids on the way why would you propose to another person. Hai umna cingi ndiku xebele sham ndam thanda uMrs. Plaatjies (I won't tell you sham I love Mrs. Plaatjies) infact I look up to that woman i will never help in betraying her. Rhaa asile ama doda (man are crazy)" did I not laugh mxm Palesa is such a mood. I treat her like my little sister.

Me:"who said anything about a new girlfriend Palesa you know that I love my wife I would never trade her for anyone. I just want to propose to her since I never did at first we just got married. We signed the papers. I never paid dowry for her since she didn't know any family member of hers. Now I want to propose. Pay dowry. Get married in front of

people and all." I said laughing.

Her:"oooh hai nawe sir its ho klk (say so sir)" we laughed

Me:"Yamthanda mfazi wam wena (you love my wife) so yeah the question still stands."

Palesa:"umna I would like my girlfriend not boyfriend too...." We laughed

Me:"what your a lesbian ?" We laughed

Palesa:"mxm v'tsek. As I was saying I would like my girlfriend to propose at France in Paris. At the Eiffel tower or in front of the Louvre."

Me:"your a Star yazi. I will send you the details you

get the Private Jet for me ready, passports everything. I will transfer 50k to your account you can take the whole week off. Just cancel my meetings first." She screamed. I laughed at her. This girl is insane.

I wonder how her girlfriend copes.

Her:"thank you sir." I laughed before packing my stuff.

Me:"lock the door when you get out. Bye Palesa."

Her:"bye sir." She said with the biggest smile. I shook my head.

I walked out. Another thing about this proposal it's because I want my wife to forget about the children's issue.



I want here to be stress free it hasn't been easy for us for a while now. But we are getting there.

I got to my house. My wife as soon as she heard me shut the door. She jumped and disconnected the call.

Her:"hey baby" she has been acting awkward these past few days. I wonder what's up with her.

Me:"hey. Are you fine ?"

Her:"yeah what about you."

Me:"I'm fine."

Her:"go and take a shower I will prepare food for

you." I nodded. I kissed her before jogging upstairs.

I striped naked before hitting the shower. I took a 30 minute shower. I lotioned before wearing my shorts and my black uzzi vest.

I took one of Aya's Louboutin small suitcase and packed our toiletries and my clothes she will but hers over there. We will be back on the 30th.

My cellphone beeps and it's the flight details. We will leaving in an hour. I finish packing and go to Chumani's room. I packed a few of his clothes he will be going to my mom's house. She has already agreed. I requested for an Uber.

I go with the bags downstairs. Aya was still making me something to eat. More like making food for the both of us.

Aya:"what's up with the suitcases baby where are we going."

Me:"you will see baby when we get there."

Her:"ain't you trying to kidnap me." We laughed

Me:"I don't mind kidnapping you." I said playing with my eyebrows. We laughed.

Her:"let's eat first." I nodded I sat on the bar stools. She gave me my food.

Me:"we will first drop Chumani's clothes at my mother's house than we will go. our flight leaves in an hour." You should have seen her smile.

Her:"where are we going sthandwa sam?"

Me:"you will see. Infact let's go now." I said finishing of my food. She was also done. She took the plates and washed them.

Her:"all done let's go please." She said with so much enthusiasm in her voice.

I took our suitcase and she took Chumani's bag. I closed the door. The house has a automatic door.

Me:"we will be using an Uber babe. I don't want to waste money on unnecessary things. Cause pha airport we will have to rent ndawu yopark.a yabo." She nodded. We walked out the gate. The Uber was already here.

We climbed in. It first took us to my mothers house. I didn't stay for a long time. I didn't want Chumani to cry.

The Uber took us to the airport. Palesa was waiting there for us to give us our things.

We walked to her.

Palesa: "Mrs. Plaatjies." They hugged.

Me: "hai Andi bonwa umna. Bhatalwa ndim ke (you don't see me. I'm the one paying you.)" We laughed

Aya: "sbano Mona baby (Don't be jealous)"

Palesa: "tch'. I have already booked you guys in a hotel. I also hired a driver to take you around the place."

Me: "you my dear are a star. I will send you 70k

now." I said kissing her forehead

Aya:"you should start your own travel agent business." I gave her a dead stare

Me:"who will be my PA ke ngoku ?" They laughed at me.

Palesa:"that's why I love Mrs. Plaatjies. I should draw up a plan write now. My favorite couple will give me capital after all. Let me go now. I have to make a proposal for them when they Come back. Bye guys enjoy. I love You'll." She said kissing our cheeks before running away. We laughed at her

Aya:"I love that girl. She is so energetic." We were still laughing walking in.

Me:"that makes the both of us." We did everything

that we needed to do. Our flight was called and we went to the private jet.

Aya:"this is the first time that I'm flying. I'm so excited." She said looking outside the window.

You see that's the smile I like seeing everyday. I like it when she is smiling. I'm happy that she has forgotten about the baby issue.

At least this mini holiday will be great for her.

Few hours later we were already in Paris it was midnight. We did what we had to do and walked outside to our driver.

He took us straight to the Hotel. We checked in they gave us our room number and keys.

Aya:"Aahhhh can't believe I'm in Paris. I mean like guys look at the room. I'm not talking ke about the balcony look at the view. Lemme show you'll were I will be sleeping. Se soft bed.i mntaka bawo. Here's the bathroom. Look at the bath tub for 2. All thanks to the love of my life. The father of my children. My husband I love this man guys his my everything. I wonder whats the motive behind this vacation. I love you baby." She was live at Instagram. Going around the room. She had so many views as always. I kissed her.

Me:"I love you too." I said smiling at her.

She stopped being live and logged out. She came to me and kissed me.

Me:"first sex session in the city of love." She smirked.



We had sex the whole night. The thing I love about her pregnancy. Her appetite for sex.

The following day we went shopping. She took me from shop to shop it was like she is not pregnant. Woman. But I enjoyed every second of it.

Later on that day we went to the hotel and slept. At 10pm we woke up took a bath, lotioned and wore our matching clothes.

I'm taking her to the Eiffel tower. She is so excited. And I'm going to propose at midnight on her birthday.

Her: "baby make it fast I want to go already." It was 15 minutes to 11pm. The Eiffel tower is beautiful at night that's why I'm proposing at midnight.

Me:"all done let's go." It was a 15 minute drive from the hotel to the Eiffel tower.

We got there and had a tour there was also a camera man. I told Aya to leave her phone and she did. It was 1 minute to 12. We were standing there having non alcoholic beverages.

I was becoming sweaty. She was looking at the Eiffel tower and I went on 1 knee as the time struck 12.

Her:"baby can yo..." She said looking at me and I had the 18kt rose gold engagement ring in my hand. She was crying.

Me:"I can't imagine growing old with anyone else, nor do I want to. I know you're the only one I want to share the rest of my life with. The story of our love is only beginning. Let's write our own happy ending.

There are many ways to be happy in this life, but all I really need is you.

When I look into your eyes, I can see a reflection of the two of us and the life I hope we'll share together. I know my life will never be complete without you beside me to share it. When I look into my heart, I see only you. I promise you, no one will work harder to make you happy or cherish you more than me. When I think about you, I know that no one else will ever hold my heart the way you do. Can please make me the happiest man alive and marry me." She was crying and I was also crying. The camera man was recording everything.

Her:"yes, yes I will marry you." I took of the old ring and slipped in the new one.

Me:"and happy birthday by the way."

Her:"best birthday ever." She said kissing me.

Us:"I love you. And I will always love you." We said through the kiss.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

The end of Siya's love story .

65

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

Did I tell you'll that I have the best husband/ fiance.

I Never really expected him to do such a thing. I thought we were just going to get married.

But he thought otherwise. He wanted to propose to me first since he never did at first.

He is the best. I never thought he had it in him. It was the best birthday ever. Everyone was wishing me a happy birthday.

We went back home on the 30th.

The day before his birthday. I will do something for him. It's his birthday. I wake up and he is still sleeping.

I do my daily routine. Wore my Lena Ankara infinity dress. I don't wear jeans anymore I'm so big.

I wore my pushes from Gucci. I comp my fade. Well I'm a weave and short hair person.

I have a lot of work to do today. A weave will suffocate me. I combed my hair and roughen it up with the tennis racket.

I apply my red lipstick. Wore my diamond earrings and my necklace. Remember the one siya once bought me ?

Yeah i still wear it he also wears his bracelet. I don't think I will ever stop wearing it. It reminds me of the days we first met.

I prefer that necklace than the diamond ring. That

necklace is a special symbol of our love.

I wore my watch. Took my bag with my wallet and car keys. I kissed my baby before getting out.

I drove to restaurant. Where the surprise party will take place.

That's why I have been jumpy these past few days.

Riri was sending people's around to do the decorations. If I can say the party will be great. The decorations are great if I can say so.

Me:"awuse busy chomiie (your busy friend)"

Riri:"I'm doing the finishing touches mzl." I nodded.

I walked to the kitchen and the rest of our friends were there. Well we all now who was cooking for the party.

Me:"ngeni girl esuke Paris (the girl that comes back from Paris is here.)" The girls screamed and came to hug me. I laughed. I went to hug the gents.

TT:"I hope you didn't tell Siya about this."

Me:"I didn't. I didn't wish him a happy birthday. I left the house with him still asleep."

Them:"good."

Me:"nyoko." We laughed

Cage:"everything is set. The alcohol is here enough



for everyone. Aya's non alcoholic beverages are here. We just need the Main person." I nodded.

Me:"who's going to call him." They looked at me.

Me:"but I planned everything. I can't be the one calling him."

Them:"who has a diamond ring on her finger from Silencer."

Me:"ngunyoko." They laughed.

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I woke up and the bed was cold. I opened my eyes and my wife/ fiancée wasn't next to me.

I wonder where she is. She has been jumpy these days maybe she has a new boyfriend.

Who knows. I swear if she does. I will kill that son of a bitch. And see what I will do with my wife.

I'm a person who you can't play with anymore. I reach out for my phone and realize that it's my birthday.

Wow. Just wow. Iyakhuli dyani. But I frown as soon as I find out that nobody wished me a happy birthday.

Not even my wife. This is the worst day ever. I woke took a 5 minute shower.

Lotioned than wore my sweatpants. I was topless. I looked at my tattoo.

On my arm that is written 'reasons to live give reasons to die'. I have to go back there to have my Wife's name and children's names.

I know the wife part if crazy. What if she leaves me?. Well I don't care as long as I had the chance to experience.

The love I got from her. I don't have a problem. I'm still doing the tattoo.

I walked downstairs. She didn't even make me breakfast. I'm going to find that boyfriend of hers and kill him in front of her.

Woman sometimes. I made eggs and bacon for myself. I went to the lounge and watched highlights. Drinking Remy Martin and eating.

I placed the plate on the coffee table once I was done. And continued drinking my whiskey.

Later on around 6 I was still sitting at the lounge playing FIFA basically creating a player for myself.

Ayamthanda is testing me now. When I was about to call her. I got a call from the business phone.

The hotel manager was calling me.

Me:"Thabo."

Him:"evening sir. I called to inform you that the

pipes at the hotel has Burst. Your boss lady doesn't know what to do she said I should inform you."

Me:"why don't you call the plumber men." I wasn't in the mood. This is the worst day ever.

Him:"we did but couldn't get ahold of them please come sir." I sighed

Me:"TM on my way." I disconnected the call and jogged upstairs.

I wore my black vest. Jogged downstairs. Took my car keys, phone's and wallet.

I drove to the hotel and my wife was waiting for me sexy as ever with her big tummy.

I wish I could feast on her right now. But I have a business to take care of. She was pacing up and down.

I got to her.

Her:"good thing your here I almost thought you were not coming. Come." She pulled me.

Not even a kiss. Not even a how are you. She is differently cheating. And I'm going to find that bastard who thinks he can take my pregnant wife.

She pulled me and the place was dark.

Me:"didn't you pay for the electricity bill."

Her:"it must have slipped my mind."

Me:"yooh. Everything seems to have slipped your mind these days."

She continued pulling. Than we stood still.

Me:"hai marn nton' gku sama funuyo lala umna (why are we standing I want to sleep.)" She just went quiet.

Me:"ndadikwa ke mna.... (I'm getting irritat..)"

:"Surpris e" the lights went on.

Everyone was standing there. The people that work for me. My family and friends everyone I know. My mother also.

I looked at my woman who was smiling. I hugged her and kissed her.

Crowd:"asoze (never)" we laughed. they sang Happy birthday for me.

I was taken to sit at the front at a chair for king's. As crusty as I was

Speeches were made. And I got presents. My wife bought me 5 different kinds of cuffs that are written SP, set of watches from Paris and cologne.

My wife is very sneaky. She deserves an Oscar.

My mood went from 0.00-100. the day went on and I was enjoying my day. I was sitting with my wife and my bro's.



Me:"thank you for the surprise party guys."  
Everyone was enjoying themselves drinking and all.

Them:"it was your fiance's idea all thanks to her." I  
looked at my pregnant wife.

Me:"thank you baby." I said kissing her.

Her:"I will do anything to see you smile my love." We  
kissed.

The other:"ngunyoko."

We laughed.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

66

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

It was lit everyone was getting wasted expect me of course. I couldn't care less.

Siya:"this is the best party ever baby you should do this every every year."

Them:"yes she should."

Me:"definitely will guys."

Mxolisi:"ngowphi ke ngoku mtu wam kwaba bay2?  
(Who am I dating between these two)" he said  
pointing at me and Ayabonga.

I was lost ke ngoku. The alcohol was talking now.

Ayabonga:"njani unga mazi mfazi wakho (how can  
you not now your wife)"

Us:"mfazi (wife)" they were all drunk.

Kuzo phumi nyani zondwa ngoku (the truth will get  
revealed now.) I have been suspicious of them but I  
never paid attention. What a perfect time to ask  
them the truth.

Ayabonga and Mxolisi:"we are married." They said laughing.

Mxolisi showed us his ring and Ayabonga took out the ring hanging in the necklace she always wears.

We all gasped.

Us:"nakwazu fihla sham but congratulations (you can hid things but congratulations)"

I will ask when everyone is sober. I know that they will be shocked. It's just the alcohol talking now.

Later on we all went to the penthouse upstairs. It has 9 bedrooms.

Me and my husband chose the Main bedroom of

course. Everyone else chose their rooms.

I woke before everyone else and went to kitchen. I prepared strong coffee for everyone made a farmhouse breakfast.

Set the table. I took a big spoon and a pot. I will not get bored umna.

I passed by every room. Hitting the the pot with the spoon shouting.

Me:"Vukani, Vukani (wake up, wake up)" I heard them all groaning.

Them:"kayo ride.i pipi Aya yeku ngxola apha (go ride a dick Aya and stop making a noise)" I continued doing what I was doing.

Them:"fine we are up" I laughed. And walked back to the dinning room. I went to the kitchen and made 5 noodles for myself.

After 30 minutes they all came out and sat on the table.

Them:"I need strong coffee."

Me:"there's coffee"

Them:"you such a darling." They drank their coffee while eating. We were having fun as always discussing the party.

Siya:"please take me back to yesterday."

Us:"bro"

Snakes and Zimi:"can someone take the hands of time back."

Us:"ndak betha love connection" we laughed.

Cage:"Riri awudikwa kukaba matye ? (Riri don't you get tired of kicking stones)" we laughed.

Riri:"I know I'm not the only one." He said singing and looking at Ayabonga and Mxolisi. Laughed

Cage:"I forgot about these two. I thought they were dating." Than I remembered about yesterday

Me:"hee us athi they are dating they are married bhabha (you still say they are dating they are married)" they all looked at me shocked and Ayabonga and Mxolisi were the shockest. If that's a

word.

Them:"what ??"

Me:"yekani utywala guys ithani ku Mamber maka nyusi sandla sakhe Ayabonga akhuphe necklace yakhe. Tywala soyintanga yenu nikupha kwanto (leave alcohol guys. Say to Mamber that he must lift his hand up and Ayabonga must take of her necklace. Alcohol is not for you. You'll talked about everything.)" I said clicking my hands.

Their mouths were hanging. Ayabonga and Mxolisi were looking down.

I laughed and stood up to go and make myself green tea.

Riri:"tell is me it's not true." They gave them



questioning faces

Me:"s anu ndenzi xoli guys xelani nyani (don't make me a liar guys. Tell them the truth.)" I was laughing all this time.

The guys:"haini le poni"

Mxolisi:"fine we are married guys stop making it a big deal." We all gasped.

Zimi, Ayola and LeJ oy:"hai inene nakwazu fihla (no, truly you can hide)"

Me:"why are you all shocked when you'll were like congratulations." I said laughing

Siya:"I'm never drinking again."

The others:"me too."

Ayabonga:"especially me." We laughed.

Me:"but why did you hid it guys."

Them:"Vus umzi." We all nodded.

Us:"but congratulations guys." We said hugging them.

Them:"thank you" they said smiling.

TT:"hai yimfihlelo yobom mtaka bawo (it's a secret for life)" we burst into laughter. We were even crying.

Us:"ithini nalento. Leyo yimfihlelo yobom (what does this thing say. It's a secret for life.)" We laughed more. I was even on the floor.

Thando:"mxm nadika nina (you guys are annoying)" we laughed.

Us:"semncinci ke ngoku (you small)" she frowned and we laughed.

Tailor:"ngu nyoko ko wam umtu (not at my person)" we laughed and they kissed.

Me:"hai hai hai ngumtana lo Tailor, mzi suka apho zoku ginya (no, no , no this is a child tailor, cuz he will swallow you)" they laughed.

Snakes:"tch." We laughed. Thando hid her face on tailors chest.

Taylor:"nimenza shy guys ooh mtuwam (you making her shy.)" He said kissing her forehead.

Us:"ncoo."

LeJ oy:"thathi tips baby (take tips baby.)" We laughed.

TT:"masiye bed.ini my love (let's go to the bed)"

Us:"kunya kwenu (you are shitting with us)" we laughed.

We enjoyed the rest of the day together. I must say I enjoyed my day. There is never a dull day with my friends.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

67

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

It is now mid August meaning I'm 8 months pregnant.

Only one month left before I pop the babies out. I still haven't chosen to save my life or my babies

That alone is stressing me. Siya has been avoiding the topic ever since.

And I won't pressure him in anything. I still can't believe I'm suppose to choose between myself and my children.

That's bull. Totally bull. But we can never change our Fates. I have bonded with my kids and now that we have to choose it hurts so bad.

I just wish things don't go that way. I just wish all the 3 of us can leave forever.

Especially Siya he won't be able to leave with me neither does he want to loose his kids. He has been bonding with them.

I took a 6 months leave. Siya made me take the leave.

He was like 'you not going to work what if you give birth there neither are you going out if you need something call me. I also hired maid to help around the house.'

But I get where he is coming from. I'm hugger than a whale.

I woke since i had crumps. I got up with my swollen feet. It was hard to get to the bathroom.

I got there and sat on the toilet sit. I urine for a long time. One of the things I hate.

I ran a warm bath for myself. I got in and relaxed. I was tense about this day. Meaning that something

is going to happen.

I always get tense when something bad is going to happen.

The door flew open and Siya got in. He wasn't in bed when I woke up.

Siya:"hey you woke up late."

Me:"I didn't even check the time. What's the time ?"

Siya:"fatigue is part of the pregnancy remember. And it's 3pm now. I was worried about you." He came to kiss me for a long time.

Me:"I'm fine my love. I'm strong as an ox remember." We laughed.



Him:"yes you are. Make it quick I made lasagna for you."

Me:"I was craving for that just yesterday."

Him:"come down and eat than." I nodded. He helped me to get out of the bath tub.

He walked out. I lotioned and wore my underwear except for my bra. I wrapped a towel around my body since I was feeling hot.

I walked downstairs with the help of the railings. I got down and went to sit at the lounge.

Siya was there.

Me:"Christina !!" That's my maid

Siya:"s unxola klk baby ndi mamele (don't make a noise baby I'm listening)" he said focused on the tv watching soccer.

Me:"hehake."

Him:"ndi bejile klk apha (I made a bet)" I shook my head. Christina came.

Her:"sis'Aya."

Me:"can you please bring me my lasagna and a cup of green tea please" she nodded and walked to the kitchen.

Me:"who you did bet with."

Him:"Cage. 100k 100k."

Me:"you love money."

Him:"not more than you of course." I giggled.

Christina came with my food.

Me:"thank you sweetie." She nodded and went to do her work.

I placed my food on top of my stomach and started eating.

Siya:"ngunyoko. Andina mali umna Mandi cime kwa phone leyo (I don't have money lemme switch of my phone)" I laughed cause he lost. He also switched

off his phone.

My phone rang and it was Cage.

Me:"nanku ephone.a apha Kum (he is calling me.)" I said laughing.

Siya:"faka lo phone ku flight mode baby (switch your cellphone to flight mode)" i laughed and did what he said I must do.

Me:"uzay funa u'Cage mali yakhe qa (cage will want his money)" we laughed

Siya:"month end. Or next week nge 20." I shook my head. I felt a sharp pain in my abdomen.

Me:"ahhhh" he quickly jumped to me.

Siya:"what's wrong babe ?" He asked panicking.

Me:"my abdomen is sore call the ambulance." He reached out for his business phone and called the ambulance.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Vusumzi

This is the 8th if not 9th month meaning that Aya will give birth anytime.

I have boys guarding their house and they told me they saw an Ambulance approaching.

That means that it's time to work out my plan. I said to the boys they must stop it.

I drive quickly to where they say they are.

Paramedics:"we don't have money. Please don't kill us." I laughed.

Me:"I don't want money. All I need you to do is tell the couple that you are going to now that they have to choose between the babies or the mother. If they choose the babies make sure that the mother gets killed. If they choose the wife kill the children. I don't want any mistakes. If you don't do as I say.

Ncncncnc your lives will be a leaving hell. I will haunt you and make sure you have a slow painful death. Do as I say and nothing will happen. You will get half a million each ones the job is done." They nodded with fear. "Now bring yourselves together

and do as I say" they nodded.

I walked back to my car but first placed something in the wheels.

I smile before going away.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Siyamthanda

The paramedics got in with a stretcher. Aya was lying on the couch screaming.

I placed a warm cloth on her face and switched on the fan for her. She was sweating.

The paramedics did their things.

1of them:"she is about to give birth. But only 1 can survive. It's either the twins or the mother. You have to choose sir." My wife was crying so was I. Never thought this day would come.

Me:"how can I choose between my wife and kids ?"

Him:"you have to sir or you will loose the three of them." I buried my face in hands while pacing up and down.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Not edited



.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda.

I was still lying there helpless. The words of the paramedics kept ringing in my head.

Me:"choose the .. kids baby. I will always be with... You spiritual to guide you." He shook his head.

Siya:"no I'm not losing anyone trust me I'm not , that's a promise."

Me:"but baby .... you can't ..... you have to make.... a decision just choose them."

Siya:"Ayamthanda I said I'm not loosing anyone."he was loosing his temper now.

Paramedic:"but si..."

Siya:"stop talking bull here. I said I'm not loosing anyone you will see." He snapped.

Me:"baby we run....ing out of time my wa...ter will break anytime from now. Please... choose them. And please take care of my children. And Don't forget that I love you oka....y. And I will always be a part of .....the family it might not be physically present .....but I will be spiritual. Please choose them." I said crying

Siya:" i love you too baby but please hang in there I'm not loosing anyone that's a promise." I just sobbed loudly through pain.

Siya:"please take her to the hospital." They nodded.  
They placed me on the stretcher.

Just then my water broke.

Me:"aaah"

Them:"we have to take her to the hospital fast."  
They literally ran with me to the ambulance.

Siya:"I'm coming for you my love hang in there." He  
was going to use his car.

We drove off with the Ambulance fast as expected.  
Next I feel the car get up a bit. More like a jump than  
I see flames than 'boom' the ambulance bombed.

Me:"Siya!!!"

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I was driving with the ambulance in front. Next thing it bombs.

Me:"Aya!!!!!" I stopped the car and ran to the flaming ambulance. I will not loose my wife and kids never.

She will die when she has grey hair and has seen her grandchildren. Not today not ever. I can't loose my wife

I got there and opened the back Door. Not caring if I

get burnt or not.

Aya was unconsciously sleeping there helplessly. I took her really quick and went to my car.

She was still in my arms. But she had black marks on her white soft skin. She also had bruises.

The drive to the hospital is long when I got there. I picked her up without even checking if the hand brake is down.

The nurses approached me with a wheelchair. They took her and I sat at the waiting area after giving in her information to create a new file.

I waked outside to check on the car. I locked it I walked back in. I informed everyone about what happened.

I have never been so weak ever in my life. I just hope that my Wife will live and can't live without her.

She is my soul, other half, my everything. With out her I'm nothing. I just need her to wake up from that bed.

I won't be able to live without her. She has to wake up. I said crying burying my face in my hands.

Who ever bombed that ambulance. He surely has a price to pay.

No one messes with my life and lives to tell the tale. I mean no one. NO ONE.

J ust than my friends came in running. They came to me.

Ayabonga:"where is my sister what happened to her ?" She said shaking the dead me. They were all crying.

Taylor:"what happened man." I took a deep breath.

Me:"she was in Labour the paramedics came. They told us the same thing the doctor told..."

Them:"which is what."

Me:"that I had... I had to choose between the twins and Aya only one will live." They gasped "they said I must choose and Aya said I must choose the twins. I told her I won't loose anyone. I said to the paramedics to take her to hospital. As the ambulance was driving fast it bombed."

Them:"what?" I nodded with tears in my eyes. They also cried more.

The girls:"yoooooh" they said sobbing in their man's arms.

Ayabonga even fainted. We gasped. Her husband took her and ran to the nurses. The nurses took her with him following behind.

.

.

.

.

Not edited .

69

.

.

.



.

Siyamthanda

I was still pacing up and down in the corridor of the hospital in the waiting room.

No doctor nor nurse has come out. Just that more doctors went in.

Lethabo:"I'm going in there. I can't lose my best friend." She said crying.

She then gave TT the things she was holding and ran.

TT:"baby you know they won't allow you in there. They will say you are too emotional for this case."

Lethabo:"you never know unless you try" she said

yelling from the far end at the Corner.

After a few seconds she came wearing the operation clothes.

Me:"please make sure she comes out alive." She nodded before going in.

Ayola:"Lemme go buy something to eat. Do guys perhaps want something?" We shook our heads.

Cage:"let's go it's not safe out here." They went away.

Zimi:"Siya please call when you have heard what happened. We just want to check up on Ayabonga and Mxolisi." I nodded. She went away with Snakes and Riri.

After 30 minutes or so Ayola and Cage came back just than Lethabo came out. We all stood up.

TT:"what Happened? is she fine?"

Lethabo:"sorry to say this but she lost the babies. The bomb affected her brain she was bleeding inside..."

I swear my heart went to stomach and stopped beating. I held my chest with one hand and the other was on my knees. I was crying. I felt my oxygen leaving my lungs.

Me:"what?" That came out as a whisper.

Lethabo:"we managed to stop the bleeding. We still don't know if she will get a brain damage or not. We will have to wait until she is awake. She also broke

a few ribs. She is in ICU now." I nodded vigorously

Thando:"can we see her?"

Lethabo:"only one person at a time. The nurses are still cleaning her up. I will ask one of them to come and fetch you when we are done." We all nodded.

She went in again. TT pulled me in his embrace. I sobbed.

TT:"gqina ndoda (be strong man) Aya is a fighter she will be fine."

Me:"I lost my kids. And she almost died bra."

Tailor and Cage came to join the hug while the girls where crying out loud.

Taylor: "TT is right man Aya is a fighter she will wake up from this." I nodded.

Cage: "be strong man for her. She will need you when she wakes up." I nodded

-week later-

Aya hasn't woken up. That eats me every day. She is out of ICU now.

Just that she hasn't woken up. I can't live without her. It is the hardest thing ever.

I just hope that she doesn't get a brain damage when she wakes up. I'm not ready for that shit.

It cuts deep inside. Leaving your heart broken. But I

have to be strong for Chumani.

I just gave him his food. He said he will eat on his own. we will be going to the hospital.

Chumani:"tatam (my father)" I smiled. I like it when he calls me 'tatam'

Me:"Owam?"

Chumani:"soya mamam ngok (are we going to my mother now ?)"

Me:"ewe itya sibeno hamba (yes eat so that we can go)"

Chumani:"okay tatam"

Chumani:"uzo vuka Nini. Ndam khumbula umna (when is she waking up? I miss her)" he said frowning.

Me:"namhlanje baby suqumba kkk (today, Don't be sad)" he smiled and continued eating Making a mess.

Chumani:"qibile (I'm done)" I took him.

Me:"Christina please come and clean up the mess Chumani created we are going to the hospital." I yelled.

Her:"Yes sir" we went out.

Me:"which car boy ?"

Chumani:"odi -audi-" I laughed.

And went to my Audi Rs3. I placed him on the sit.  
Faki safety belt. I jogged to my side.

Connect my phone to the radio. I played is gubhu  
since it is his favorite.

He was jumping up and down on the sit enjoying  
the song. I was laughing.

When I was to park at the hospital my phone rang. I  
parked and answered the call.

Me:"Siyamthanda Plaatjies hello."

:"Morning sir we called to tell you that Ayamthanda  
Plaatjies has woken up."



Me:"okay thank you." I disconnected the call.

Me:"masambe nyoko vukile kwedini (let's go your mother is awake)" he clapped his hands.

Him:"mom, mom."

Me:"zobayi Moffie v'tsek (you will be gay)" I laughed.  
And he giggled

We walked in and went to her ward.

Me:"baby." I said as soon as I saw her. Tears came out of her eyes.

Her:"we lost them tatabo." I looked down and a tear came out of my eye.

I went to her. Placed Chumani on the bed and hugged her.

Me:"everything is gone be alright." We sobbed. Chumani joined the hug.

Chumani:"san khala mamam (don't cry my mother)" we looked him. We wiped our tears.

Aya:"as ikhali baby."

He wiped his mothers tears. And hugged her. What a beautiful view to watch. My heart was at ease.

Me:"everything is going to be okay alright ?" She nodded.

Aya:"when am I getting out of here."

:"Tommorrow" said Lethabo getting in. She was wearing her work uniform.

Aya:"great. I hate hospitals." We laughed.

Lethabo:"you will have to attend therapy sessions."

Aya:"I will be fine." Lethabo looked at me.

Me:"I will make sure she does."

Aya:"but I'm fine."

Lethabo:"you still have to though what you went through isn't a childs play. You might get brain damage. It will be great when you talk about it.

Therapy will heal you. Please friend." Aya sighed before nodding.

Me:"I will do the bookings." They nodded.

Lethabo:"or you can both attend the sessions."

Me and Aya:"that's fine by us."

Chumani:"Nam (me too)" we laughed.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

It's hard to get some sleep at night as I always have flash backs of what happens .

Siya says I should attend therapy sessions. But I always run away from that topic.

I won't attend them. I will heal on my own. These flash backs are messing up with my brain.

But I won't attend therapy sessions those people shrink your mind. I don't like that one bit.

I still can't believe that I lost my children. It's like their are still alive. Crying out there for me to come to them.

Something deep inside says they are alive but I always brush away that feeling.

But it's hard to brush it of. It's actually hard to do anything these days.

I'm between a rock and a hard place. I can't even do my wife duties. Worse part I gave Christina enough money to last her for 3 months and fired her.

I'm not pregnant anymore after all.

I just placed soft porridge on the stove. My head was painful. One of the things I always get. And they are fucken painful.

I placed my hands on the hot pot in front of me for balance. I closed my eyes to digest the pain in. I got flesh backs of the accident.

I heard the bomb sounds. I was screaming as I saw myself there. Someone taped my shoulder vigorously and calling out my name.

I just lost it and purred the porridge on the person. I opened my eyes only to see Siya. It was all over his bare chest.

I held my mouth and quickly took a cloth. I went to wipe as he was flinching in pain.

Me:"sorry baby. I was a total mistake" I said crying and wiping him.

Him:"hlllllll aahhh" he said closing his eyes biting his cheeks in the inside.

Me:"I'm so sorry." He just nodded.

I was still wiping him. I got done. I went to the deep freezer. I took out the mixed vegetable package. I placed it on his chest.

His chest was red lucky it didn't make any damages. When I saw that his chest has turned into his dark chocolate colour I took the cold package away.

Me:"I'm sorry I just got frightened my mind is all over the place."

Siya:"it's okay baby anyway I came here to inform you something about your episodes." I nodded hoping he doesn't talk about a therapist.



Him:"well I booked you in a therapy rehab center for 5-6 months. Baby please get where I'm coming from. You will end up loosing your mind. Please go there. I know they will help you do it for me and Chumani and also for your healths sake." I nodded vigorously.

Me:"I will go." He nodded before wiping my tears and kissing my eyes.

Him:"I will visit you twice a week with Chumani. I can only go there twice to see you."

Me:"I understand" he nodded. We kissed for a very long time.

Me:"lemme go pack my bags."

Him:"I will be driving you there in the evening then."

We kissed for the last time.

I went upstairs. I took my suitcase and started packing. Not my expensive clothes.

I also packed my pills. I was crying all this time.

Later on my husband took me to the therapy center. It wasn't as bad as I thought it looked like. I'm going to have vacation.

It also has a beautiful pool outside. It is clean. Hygienically clean if I can say.

We checked in. I was given my room keys.

Siya: "I love you okay."

Me:"I love you too" we kissed.

Siya:"I will be waiting for you to heal. I know it will be hard but please do it for me and Chumani but mostly yourself. I will be waiting please heal. I love you so much and I will always love you" I nodded. He pecked my forehead and kissed my lips.

Me:"I will heal. I love you too." We kissed for a long time this time. And I was taken to my room by a nurse.

Her:"this will be your room until you heal." I nodded before getting. I closed the door.

I cried while slipping down at the door. After an hour or 2 of crying I stood up and observed the room.

There was single bed it looked fine. A sliding door that had a perfect view. An air con. Also a small desk. And a build- in wardrobe. The room looks fine to me.

I just hope I will be able to heal.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Not edited

For the next two inserts : target 90 comments

71

- .
- .
- .
- .

.

Ayamthanda

It has been 2 months since I have been in this therapy center. I take it like I'm in a mini vacation.

In this place there's peace and I have been enjoying myself. I'm healing each and every day.

The therapy sessions are great. It was hard for me to open up at first. But I managed to open up about everything.

I thought that it was a bad place but nee it is actually a great place it helps you to heal and forgive.

I'm not saying that I have completely healed but I'm getting there. I'm taking the pain like a woman.

I have been getting visit from my child and Siya twice a week. One of the things that pushes me to heal and get out of here.

2 of the people I live for. I know they are not copying without me. But siya assured me he is able to manage and he hired Christina back. I still have to get out though.

My friends also come here they always make my day.

But I will not put pressure on my self. It won't be good on my health as the therapist says Everytime we meet up.

I stopped getting nightmares and just zoning out. I stopped thinking much about the accident.

Worse part I still feel my childrens presence . I don't remember clearly what happened back then but something definitely happened.

And I will get to the bottom of it when I'm out. Also one of the reasons why I need to get out.

I will also find who bombed the ambulance and trust me. That person will surely die.

They might as well consider themselves as dead.

I'm still thinking of ways to kill that person. But i won't stress myself now.

I'M in this center for a reason and 1 of them is to not stress so much. So lemme stop stressing myself.

I was brought back to earth by someone making that 'hlip hlip' sound with her/his tea.

I looked up and it was Jade. This white guy. Apparently he had an horrible upbringing.

He was severely raped by his aunt. He witnessed his father killing her brutally. And that let alone made him grew up traumatized.

He fucked many girls hard to a point where they lost their wombs. Than the guy he is dating now changed him. And said he must come here and heal than they will be able to continue.

He can't continue hurting woman like that, like it's okay. And he decided to join therapy center.

And that guy comes to see him every day. They are



in love sham. If I can say.

Me:"hai ngunyoko J ade." Everyone laughed.

We were just chilling having tea. They are just people to chill with nothing much

J ade:"but I'm enjoying it this way." He said laughing.

Gugu:"go and enjoy it somewhere else you're making a noise." We all went like 'tch'.

We continued chilling having fun. They are not bad people.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siya

2 whole months and I miss my wife so much. It's like my life had been put on hold.

It's hard to adjust the new life without her. She is always all over my mind. My king size bed is cold without her.

Everytime I listen to music and our favorite songs 'You & I by John Legend', 'Sure thing by Miguel' and 'into you by Sydney Ranae' plays I just think about our great moments and I always share a tear.

Also having the bracelet makes it more harder. That bracelet will always be dear to me. I have been wearing it ever since we started dating.

When girls throw themselves on me I just look at it and and remember the person I share this life time with. My soulmate if I can say so.

She is my weakness. Do you'll know that song 'The Weakness in me by Keisha White'. Makes me share tear everytime I listen to it and want her so bad.

I really shared beautiful moments with her. It's like I have lost her. But I didn't.

On top of that I have to think about Chumani's wellbeing.

I can't neglect our son. He is also My son. Aya took care of him most of his life. It's my turn now.

And I'm kinda doing my job great. I will never be like Aya when it comes to parenting but her teachings

will always withhold me.

I'm sure you all have been wondering what I'm doing about the Ambulance issue.

Maybe you have even thought that I have let things go and I'm waiting for judgement day.

Never. I repeat NEVER. with a capital N.

So After the December stunt Vusumzi pulled. I have been watching him like a hawk.

My teammates have been reporting to me every single day on what he does. I also know about his dealings with the doctor.

I could see through her that something ain't right.

Also the Paramedics. I will deal with them after I have dealt with their leader.

I played along to make him think that he has won. I knew I had to make a plan and I made a plan. You'll will know what I did once Vusumzi is 8 feet under.

Hai he deserves to be 8 feet under not 6. 6 is small for him. He woke the Beast in me when he bombed the fucken ambulance.

It's been six days that I have him locked up. Beating him and torturing him up to the pulp.

He always pleads me to stop. But it's like he is saying that I should continue.

I always do the worse to him. J ust imagining the trauma he has put my Wife through and her mother

and sister.

I always imagine Ayabonga and her mother plead for him to stop but he continues.

He makes me more ruthless and I punish him for the fact that my wife is in a therapy center because of the things she went through all because of him.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

72

.

.

.

.

.

Siya

Today is the day I'm wiping him out of the surface of earth. But I will first go and visit Aya.

Chumani is at his grandmothers place having a weekend there.

I rolled out of bed. Made the bed a smile cripes on my face as I remember the unnecessary fights I always have with Aya when we have to fix the bed.

She would be like: "Siyamthanda andiyazi noba cibanba une maid wena. xa vuke mas gqits hi uthii la bed uyi shiya nabanii (Siyamthanda I don't know if you think you have a maid or something. When you wake up last who are you leaving the bed for?)"

And I would be like:"lemme think... Last Time I checked I have a wife who does everything for me."

Her:"unye right there ke ngoku yenza le bed sundi phambanisa(you are shitting right there. Make this bed don't make me angry.)" Than I would do as instructed. Next thing she is screaming in frustration.

And be like:"yeke, yeke suka useless marn (leave it just leave it. You are useless.)" I would laugh and say

Me:"xandikutya ngoku ungathi ndiku zumile ke coz ncncnc (when I fuck you don't say I didn't warn you because ncncnc.)" She would just say mbonya.

I miss my wife she must heal ngoku yoooh.



I made the bed and went to the ensuite to take a shower. I got in the and remembered the back scrabs we give each other.

tease each other and end up laughing at our stupidity. We still act like high school lovers.

I got done with my daily routine. I wore my black polo neck with, black hemisphere jeans and my formal red bottoms shoes. Roughen my fade and wore my round sunglasses and my Rolex watch.

I walked downstairs made myself cereal. Christina doesn't come on weekends.

I poured water in my bowl. I took my black leather jacket and my helmet not forgetting my bikes keys.

I smiled thinking about the heists I did with Aya.

Mxm she is the best girl you can ever ask for rhha.

I worship the ground that girl walks on she is a goddess in my eyes.

Why am I even talking about her like she going die by the way. Maybe it's just that I miss her so much. But worry less I'm going to her now.

I drive fast as she always wants me to. I feel her presence. Her hugging me tightly like she is going to fall. I laugh thinking about that.

I get to the center. I go to her.

Me:"please do me a favour and stop messing with my head. Like everything I do just reminds of what we always do together." She just giggles. Best sound in the entire universe.

Her:"it's not my fault that I'm missed plus I have good news." I look at her hoping she will say she will be out soon.

Me:"I'm all ears."

Her:"I will be getting released soon. People say that once the therapist asks what are the first 5 things will you do in the outside world ? It means I will be getting out in a day or two." Yesssssssss!!!!. I punched the air in victory.

Me:"I will start to prepare a feast for you. And we are having sex the whole day. I can't wait to have you sleep on my chest."

Her:"can't wait to cuddle with you." We continued talking planning what we will do when she is out.

I bid my goodbyes. I went to the tattoo place I always go to. I wrote Aya's name on my chest at the left side.

You know why? Because my heart is on my left side of my chest and that's where she belongs. **IN MY HEART.**

The tattoo was so beautiful. I was going to write Chumani's name also but not today. I have had much pain for the day.

But it wasn't that painful since I asked for 6 shots before doing the tattoo.

I walked out smiling. My day is just blissful. I drove to the warehouse ready to kill Vusumzi.

I got to there commanded 1 of my workers to bring me a rat from Alex, metal bucket that is small and a lighter.

After 15 minutes he came with the things. We walked to the room where Vusumzi was.

He was sleeping.

Me:"hola thata le mpuku uyi beke apha kuye es fubeni qiba kwako uvale ngelo bucket ulight.e ilighter kuyo ke ngoku izo vuka lenje ke ngoku' (take the rat and place it on his chest, place the bucket on top and light it with the lighter. This dog will wake up.)"

Him:"but boss the rat will be scratching him."

Me:"Silencer doesn't answer to anyone he only

answers to his wife. I thought you knew I hate repeating myself" I said boldly.

They did as instructed. As I was expecting this the rat was scratching him. Rats don't like small spaces and the heat to causing it to scratch faster and more painful.

This old man wakes up screaming like a bitch.

Vusi:"please make it stop. This rat is Killing me."  
After 5 minutes of begging. I signal the boys to stop.

They stopped took the rat and walked out.

Me:"any last words." I said taking out my gun. He coughed blood and laughed.

Him:"I always told your wife that your no match to me. Remember my word. If I die or dis appear my boys that wears the blue uniform will be out there taking your wife to prison for almost killing Sekani and Killing everyone else I killed." He said laughing.

I just got frustrated. I totally forgot about the gun. Fuck. Now I can't kill this asshole.

I stormed out pissed off and angry. Fuck he played me all this time. He was playing me in my own game. I can't believe this.

Right when I thought I'm done with him. Fuck.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Not edited

73

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 

Ayamthanda

I have good news and bad news for you all.

The good news first. I'm getting discharged from the center my therapist says I'm good to face the outside world.

I'm thankful for her help she really did help me. And I'm grateful for that.

Enough with the praises now.



Well bad News is that I won't be going home. My fiancée doesn't even know that I'm getting discharged today.

I will return once I have mastered my plan. I still need to find out who is the master mind of bombing of the ambulance.

I forgot to tell you all when I was coming here I managed to take my MacBook pro, gun and a few stacks of money.

A knock came through my door. I went to open.

Me:"hey" with a smile.

Him:"hello, I brought the discharge papers for you as requested since you didn't want us to inform

your husband you want to surprise him." That's the story I managed to cook up.

I nodded with a smile while signing.

When I was done I walked out of my room. I have already booked for an Uber. I will be living at a hotel.

I don't want anyone tracing me not even my husband.

I want to accomplish my mission before going back. No one messes with Silencer's wife and lives to tell the tale.

I have become ruthless like my husband. I get to hotel and pay the driver. I wore a scarf and sunglasses.

I walked in pulling my suitcase. I went to the receptionist. Book a room for 3-4 days. She gives me keys and I walked to the elevator.

I got on the 10th floor and went to my room. I first took a long shower singing 'sure thing by Miguel'.

I lotioned than wrapped a towel around my body. A knock came through. that has to be the room service.

I went to open and it was the room service. It was a welcome meal for me. I took the food and thanked him.

I ate my food listening to music from my MacBook. When I was done I was still famished.

I called room service again for food. It came after

30 minutes. I ate and I was full. I went to the balcony to relax and think.

I sat there watching the sun set deep in my own thoughts. I was getting cold since I was still wearing the towel.

I was still full so I won't eat. I just climbed on top of my bed and took my MacBook.

I signed in, in Netflix. I watched my favorite series Money Heist. I only watched 5 episodes.

I also watched Twilight till I felt myself dosing off. I charged my MacBook before sleeping peacefully.

I woke up at 2pm on the following day. I have slept so peaceful and for the longest hours ever in my life.

I ordered for Farmhouse breakfast my favorite I don't care even if it's in the afternoon. I went to take a bath that is filled with foam bath and salt.

I relaxed in the bath for a long time. I was relaxed when I was done.

I lotioned before wearing my sweatpants and my maroon vest. A knock came through I went to open the door and it was room service I took my food and gave him the dirty plates.

I ate my food. When I was done I got down to business the main reason why I'm here.

I learned many skills when I was at school. Can you imagine that I went from not liking C.A.T to actually being it's best friend.

I'm a master with cracking up things now. I took my MacBook and hacked in the street lights in my street.

They have cameras moc so yeah. It gave me difficulty's at first but with a brain like mine I managed to hack it.

I saw the Ambulance approaching but later on stopped. I zoom in so that I can see the person in the car.

I recognize the car it's Vusumzi's car.

Me:"s hit how did I not think about him." I cursed. Later on he walks to his car after talking to the Paramedics.

I also saw him put something on the wheels. I

zoomed in and saw the bomb

Me:"bloody fool. You messed with the wrong person. You killed my kids I will kill you. I don't care if I go to pris on for my fingerprints being on that gun as long as justice is served for my children the police failed to do so but I won't. Many people tried kill you but never succeeded but I will. I don't care about rotting in jail as long as I get to kill you first that's what matters to me. I'm ready to go to jail."

I really am ready. I don't care anymore as long as I get to end his life for good.

That man has done a lot. He raped my sister and mother. Made me his transporter. Tried to kill Sekani. Killed my babies.

He stepped on my feet when he killed my babies they didn't even get a chance to see the sun. I'm not

talking about getting a mother's love.

I'm not afraid of prison. not like I will go to prison anyway.

See when you have a mind like mine you always have to think about the future. If you're in a critical situation or not.

I have already thought about how I will lie when I get arrested. I will lie and say Vusumzi sent me to fetch my sums at his safe. Since he forced me to be his transporter he even threatened me. I accidentally touched the gun.

And when the police try to talk on his behalf. I will just tell the Judge that they are also involved in the hijacking Vusumzi does.



They also help him in his illegal doings and I will make sure that my husband finds evidence.

See smart. So I'm chilled with everything. but Vusumzi has to die no matter what.

I requested for an Uber. It notified me that it is here. I Walk downstairs.

The Uber took me to hillbrow. Don't look at me like that.

Me:"can you please wait for me here I will be back and I will pay double please."

Him:"but miss it's to dangerous here."

Me:"please I will be back in five minutes." He sighed

before nodding. I walked in the hostel. I have been here before more than once.

I walked to the person that sells drugs. I have scanned this place so I know quite a lot about it.

Vusumzi is the reason behind my knowledge.

Me: "hey" I said shaking

Him: "yeah what do you want?" So rude. I just swallow the lump in my throat.

Him: "miss I don't have all day if you here to dig information about us i suggest you turn around and leave your just wasting your time or do you want to be a prostitute m..."

Me:"I need China Girl or Murder 8. money is not a problem." He looked around. Checking if there is no one around.

Him:"10k"

Me:"9"

Him:"10"

Me:"8" he sighed

Him:"9k it is." He got in his place and came back with the drug in a bottle. I quickly took it and killed him with my silent gun.

I don't want stones unturned. Maybe his police man knows this place and they will ask about me.

I looked around checking if no one saw me before going back the Uber.

I won't tell You'll what I will do you will find out after I'm done with my mission.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

74

.

.

.

.

.

Narrate

Siya could wait to go and fetch his wife. As he remembered that she will be discharged in the afternoon.

Their friends decided to throw a little welcome home party for Aya. Even her mother was there .

They are excited to see her and be with her for a long time they miss her so much. Not to forget Chumani who has been hyper the whole day.

Siya on the other hand can't help but smile like a mad person. I mean his wife is coming back.

They all went to Siya's house to prepare for Aya as always Thando was the one cooking her fancy food. Phela her cousin is coming back.

Siya:"it's been a while taz lemme go check up on her maybe the signal doesn't work there. I'm getting impatient now."

TT:"yeah you should bro they should have called you by now." They all agreed to the statement.

Siya took his car and jogged out hamming a great Melody.

He drove off to the center he got in. And went to the receptionist.

Siya:"good afternoon."

Her:"afternoon sir how can I help you."

Siya:"I'm looking for Ayamthanda Plaatjies."

The receptionist looks through her books but finds no Ayamthanda Plaatjies.

Her:"sorry sir there is no Ayamthanda Plaatjies here."

Siya:"what do you mean. You lost my wife ? Woman don't make me angry I will turn this center upside down. My wife was suppose to be discharged today If not yesterday."

Just then a nurse that knows Siyamthanda approached him.

Nurse:"I will take it from here. Mr. Plaatjies what a lovely surprise."

Siya:"I just came here to fetch my wife Mandy mind

helping me." Mandy has that worried look.

Mandy:"what do you mean when you say you came to fetch your wife. She has already discharged herself saying she will surprise you and that happened yesterday if I'm not mistaken."

Siya was now getting angry to why they let go of her without informing him. He was thinking about the worse now that maybe she has been kidnapped.

Siya:"ooh snap." He just runs out of the center and speeds of to his house.

As he enters everyone shouts surprise. They are surprised themselves when they don't see Aya besides siya.

Riri:"where is her?"



Siya:"apparently she was discharged yesterday she wanted to surprise me yesterday and she never came."

The guys:"she can't be kidnapped. No way" the all shook their heads in disbelief.

Nomphele:"ahhhh" she screamed holding her chest.

She was having a heart attack. Everyone faced her and quickly ran to her.

Ayabonga:"Mama!!"

She was taken to the hospital with Ayabonga sniffing all the whole way to the hospital.

The doctors told them it was due to stress. She should not stress so much.

Everyone was still not well as to why they can't get Ayamthanda. They are thinking of how she is.

Siya is devastated.

- .
- .
- .
- .

#notedited

Sorry for the short insert I just wanted to give you'll something .

75

- .
- .
- .

.

.

Siyamthanda

Later on that day we all left the doctor's assured us that she is fine. They even discharged her. Even Vusumzi was here.

He didn't look like someone who kidnapped someone I wonder where my wife is. I'm starting to panick now.

Who ever took my wife is going to face hell. I had to stay with Chumani I couldn't go out and search for her.

My mother went to PE there is a ceremony there. My fathers side still treats my mother like their own they adore her.

I have to take Chumani' and my wife down there. To introduce them to my other family. I'm sure mkhulu will be fond of her.

He has been longing to see me get married. He once said to me that he will die after seeing me getting married.

Imagine that guy is old. if he is not 90 something than I don't know. I'm his favorite grandchild. And I love him more than I love my parents. No cap.

I woke up a bit late since it was Sunday. Chumani ain't going to school and I'm not going to work.

I did my daily routine before going to his room with a heavy heart. I miss his mother so much I'm sure he misses her to.

I got to his room and he was getting of his bed. Thank God I woke up before him or else he was going to wake me up.

Him:"tatam." I went to him and kissed his forehead and cheek.

Me:"zotya nton' namhlanje (what are you eating today)"

Him:"beacon" I nodded and kissed his forehead. I first did his daily routine than we walked downstairs.

Just than a knock came through as I was washing the dishes. We have already eaten.

Me:"come in." Ayabonga came in.

Me:"sbalikazi. (Sister in law)" we smiled.

Don't ask me how I see the difference between them. I know my wife.

Her:"sbali (brother in law) how you'll ?" She said sitting on the high chairs playing with Chumani.

Me:"we good just stressed out Chumani's mother. I just wish she could just come through the front already."

Her:"what if Vusumzi is the one that has her." I gave her that look.

Me:"I wish killed him when I had him captured."

Her:"so you were the one that kidnapped him you

should have killed him."

Me:"the problem is I can't. Since there is that gun issue."

Her:"I have already taken care of the gun your wife will not get arrested." I widened my eyes looking at her she was concentrated on Chumani.

Those are the best news ever.

:"One less problem for me."

Chumani:"mamam!!" We looked at the door and there she was.

She was holding a lot of groceries and pulling her suitcase.

I literally dropped the glass and ran to her. She dropped the plastics and hugged me.

We were both crying. I looked deep into her eyes and kissed the living shit out of her.

Ayabonga:"in case you forgot there is a kid in the room. Haibo" we laughed breaking of the kiss.

She went to kiss Chumani all over his face. He was giggling he surely missed his mother.

Me:"I was worried sick about you sthandwa sentliziyo yam. Buphi(where were you)."

She hugged her sister and kissed her. Than she came to stand next to me wrapped her hands around my waist. She was holding me tightly. I



placed mine around her neck.

Ayamthanda:"I was at the hotel baby thinking of a way to avenge my kids. My kids didn't even get to experience how good a pussy and dick tastes like." We laughed. My stomach was even sore.

She surely knows how to light up someone's mood.

Ayabonga:"you came back more funnier." We were still laughing Ayabonga was even in tears.

Aya:"serious guys yooh."

Me:"and than the groceries. I have already bought groceries."

Aya:"those are for tonight's dinner." We gave her

questioning eye's.

Aya:"just invite everyone for dinner. Twin don't forget to also invite Vusumzi it will be rude if we don't invite him." We looked at her shocked. She laughed.

Her:"Don't worry by the midnight you will know why. Don't do anything stupid Siya. I have got everything under control. From tomorrow onwards you and Mamber will date freely. That's a promise. Best Advice go to truworths they sell the best black clothes it has been long since those dolls have been wearing those clothes sham." She patted my shoulder before going upstairs.

I looked at Ayabonga who was also looking at me. We were both still wondering what will happen tonight.

Ayabonga:"lemme go prepare for tonight I have a good feeling about it. What ever your wife planning ncncnc." She shook her head.

Me:"your sister. She came back feisty. Which is attractive" she laughed as I was day dreaming of the sex I'm to give her now.

.

.

.

.

.

#notedited

76

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

I went upstairs to take a shower. When I was about to get out Siya got in and pinned me against the wall.

I smirked and he chuckled. I went down on my knees and gave him hand strokes. He groaned and became harder in a second.

I gave him a blowjob while looking at him straight in the eye playing with his balls.

He kept on closing his eyes moaning and groaning at the same time. He cum in my mouth and I swallow still making eye contact.

Did he not smile and groan not to forget the moan that came out of his mouth. Swine. It has been a long time hey.

Him:"v'tsek andizo khaliswa nguwe umna (I'm not going to moan because of you)" he lifted me up.

Pinned me against the wall. We kissed will he grabbed my ass I wrapped my legs around his waist. He entered himself with out warning me.

Me:"dose" he laughed and thrust in and out.

We had 2 rounds in the shower and 3 at the bedroom. That was the best welcome back sex ever. I missed him so much rhaa.

Him:"it has been a long time hey. I have been missing my princess. menstrubation was just finishing my sperms." I laughed he also joined in.

Me:"I missed my prince to hey." He laughed and we

kissed. We lotioned. I wore his shirt only and he wore shorts only.

Him:"you complete me." I laughed.

Me:"you wearing shorts for me and I'm wearing a shirt for you so yeah we complete each other." We laughed at our stupidity.

Me:"I see you also got a tattoo and it's my name. Ncoo" I said hugging him before touching the tattoo of my name. It was beautiful.

Him:"what do you mean I also got a tattoo."

I lift up my t-shirt revealing the tattoo of his name on my left top breast. And Chumani's name on my abdomen on the left side. It wasn't that big nor small. First born yam kkk.

He touched me with a smile on his face.

Him:"azi sentle baby.(they are beautiful.)" I smiled they were indeed beautiful.

Me:"ali fikanga kweli lakho (not more than yours)"

Him:"I don't want to argue with you today. I'm in a good mood let's go prepare for the dinner."

Me:"are you helping me ?" I said smiling.

Him:"yeah why not." He returned the smile. "Butttt" I frowned.

Me:"what do you want." He laughed.

Him:"piggy back ride." I gave him a dead stare and he laughed. "I'm serious or you on your own. I will just play with my son." I frowned before turning around so that he can piggy back ride.

He climbed on. Rhaa yasinda lomqundu (he is heavy).

Me:"aa siya your more heavier than before." Well, I do give him piggy back rides. Just for fun.

Him:"I'm not climbing of mommy you better go." He said placing his hands around my neck and placing his head on my back.

I go with him still on my back. I struggled getting down the stairs but I eventually did. Ayabonga was laughing at us. She is still here also Mamber. They were both laughing at us. And Chumani he was also clapping his hands.



Chumani:"Nam mama Nam (me to mom me to)" we laughed at him.

Mamber:"baby thathi tips. Ayincume le poni (baby take tips. This guy is smiling)" Ayabonga was taking a video of us. We all laughed.

Ayabonga:"ncame uzi bonile ba njan phoff (for get it did you see how you look like.)" We laughed. Siya got of my back. And I stretched out.

Siya:"yeah sho sbali" he bro hugged Mamber.

Mamber:"Andi hlelanga ke apha bendizo thatha lo we Uber.(I'm not here to stay I came here to take this one that uses an Uber)"

Me and Siya:"iphi motto (where is her car)"

Ayabonga:"s mashed but I bought a GTI which is being sported."

Well she has her own company now a panel beater that makes a lot of money. Uya ngenelwa ke (she has many customers).

Me and Siya:"mnandi bane Mali (it's nice to have money)"

Them:"says the people that have many companies."

Us:"rhaa ngathethi wena pharmacy zakho zigcwele kweziz bedlele (don't even talk your pharmacies are all over these hospitals)" we laughed

Mamber:"mxm we out. We will see you later on."

Siya:"yeah sho." We hugged them

Me:"let's get down to business. Chumani thini into yakho zohlala apho or Zoya front (Chumani what about you are you sitting there or are you going to the lounge)" he was sitting on the bar stools.

Chumani:"phone" siya gave him his phone. He started playing games.

We started cooking ke.

Me:"let's take the table outside."

Him:"yeah it's warm there." We took the table outside. Placed name tags to where everyone will be sitting. it was mine idea.

We set up the rest of the table. Made sure that the lights work. It was beautiful out there sham.

We took the plates outside to. We finished the cooking.

Me:"the guest will be here in an hour so go freshen up with Chumani I will Wash the glasses and placed them outside."

Him:"okay" he kissed me before taking Chumani with him upstairs.

I washed the glasses making sure they are Cristal clear. before taking them outside.

I also went upstairs took my Kitty Bow and Flare dress that is black with my black heel Boots. I

placed them on top of the bed and went to take a shower.

I lotioned and applied simple make up. I ironed my blond weave that is 30 inch long.

I dressed up in my outfit and I looked great. I applied my lipgloss with my cologne.

I looked at myself on the mirror one more time and did breathing exercises.

I walked and I heard noise downstairs meaning my guests have arrived.

Me:"molweni (good evening)" they all turned to look at me the girls ran to me. We grouped hugged.

LeJ oy:"kunini ndiku miss.a semhle (I have been missing you, your beautiful)"

Riri&Thando:"sehot.i"

Ayola,Zimi and Ayabonga:"Perri Peri" we laughed

Me:"I never disappoint but thank you. You guys also look great. And I'm back now." They smiled giggling.

Me:"lemme go greet the others." They sulked.

Me:"haibo guys I will come back" they just said mxm. I laughed and walked away.

I went to my mother who was standing with Vusumzi. Arghh.

Me:"molweni mama." I said hugging her.

Them:"yeah/ hello baby"

Me:"I heard that you had a heart attack I'm sorry for stressing you out." I kissed her cheek

Her:"it's okay sweetheart." She kissed my forehead

Me:"lemme go great the rest." She nodded. And Vusumzi kept his serious face. I told myself not today satana.

I went to the gents and the kids.

Me:"yeah sho sho majita" I hugged them. I sat on my husband's lap.

TT:"ntombazana yo lahleko (the girl that got lost.)"  
We laughed

Siya:"nda kaba ke kweyam vrou (I kick people when  
it comes to my wife)" we laughed.

Me:"tell them my love" I said with so much  
enthusiasm.

Siya:"aa mabak gezele (no they must tease you)" I  
sulked looking at him. They laughed.

Cage:"traitor ke ndamazii (his a traitor I know him)"  
we laughed.

They went outside for dinner. I dished up for  
everyone and went with their plates outside. I also  
settled down.



Vusumzi:"I don't trust you what if you drugged my food. I want to swipe." They all looked at the sweating me now. I swallowed the lump in my throat.

Me:"yeah why not."

Vusumzi:"let's see who you love the most. Ummh Siya I hope you don't mind swiping at least your death will be on your wife's hands" he shrugged.

Siya gave him a dead stare. I held his hand. He looked at me and I nodded. They swiped plates.

The dinner went on with Vusumzi swiping plates around imagine. now we were just having champagne. We were having chats among ourselves. I was talking with my cousin.

Thando:"I need the receipt from today's food. I have an assignment to do."

Me:"I will kindly give it to you but keep in mind that you owe me." She looked at me from the corner of her eyes I laughed.

She:"whatever. I thought we were cousins but I was wrong." I laughed at her sulking self now.

Me:"okay fine I will give it to you for free." I rolled my eyes. She side hugged me giggling.

Me:"this child." I mumbled. She laughed

Her:"I heard you." We both laughed.

We continued chatting but was disturbed by a

person coughing hard. We all looked at the person it was Vusumzi.

He coughed out blood.

Mom:"can someone please come with water."  
Snakes came with water. I was just chilling drinking champagne.

Siya looked at me and I shrugged. I continued drinking. Vusumzi fell from his chair.

Everyone jumped to look at him.

Mom:"someone call the ambulance." Ayola Called it.  
TT and LeJ oy went to check him up. His eyes was wide open.

They checked his pulse. They looked at their watches.

TT&LeJoy: "Time of death 11:49" I smiled and drank the rest of the champagne.

Siya and Ayabonga looked at me. I looked everywhere else but them.

The ambulance came. And covered the body with a silver foil. Mom didn't even share a tear she was just looking at them like the rest of us.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

#Notedited

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

### Ayamthanda

After the paramedics went out. We all walked inside the house. Me and the ladies made tea for ourselves and whiskey for the gentleman.

We served everyone mom was still here. I couldn't read her expression. I don't know whether she is happy or sad but yeah.

We all sat down. I also switched on the heater so that everyone can feel warm. The kids were sleeping.

Taylor:"what happened out there."

Them:"I wonder"

Ayabonga and Siya looked at me. Who's me ? I looked everywhere else but them.

Everyone saw that they were looking at me and everyone was looking at me. Hai Soweto Gospel Choir sana.

Me:"truworths sells the best black clothes." They laughed.

Me:"I hope you don't think it is me. You better erase that negative thought about me."

Cage:"we all now that you are Finisher. You finish people." We all laughed.

Them:"I agree with that"

Me:"maybe he died from his things who knows ?" I shrugged.

Mom:"Vus umzi was health."

I drank my tea making that 'hlip hlip'sound.

Them:"yolala ba unes thukuthezi (go sleep if you are tired)" we laughed.

Me:"you the ones boring me. I didn't pois on the food if I did Siya, Ayabonga and Mom would also be dead by now." They gasped.

Them:"so you poisoned him." I just drank my tea with out looking at them.

Siya:"I know you poisoned him but how I don't know. Maybe you do witchcraft now. Cause Wow." I choked on my tea

Me:"that's not true." He looked at me with that 'i know you are lying' face.

Me:"okay fine I poisoned him." I said scratching my eyebrows and neck.

Them:"we know but how?"

Me:"hehake Soweto Gospel choir" we all laughed.



Ayabonga:"praat(talk)"

Me:"julle almal nuuskierig(you all curious)"

Them:"v'tsek thetha(talk)" I sighed.

Me:"okay fine. So you'll know that I went to the center. Well when I went there I kinda packed my MacBook, gun and money ...." They gasped. I chuckled.

Siya:"ndithe nqa shot malam (I was wondering why my money was missing) hai ngunja (your a dog)" we laughed.

Me:"as I was saying. I got released but I didn't want to come back home yet since I wanted to avenge for my babies. I stayed at the hotel. Following day I used my skills and hacked in the street camera's. I

got the footage that I wanted. He was talking to the paramedics first than placed the bomb on the back wheel. So I went to Hillbrow to one of the hostels I used to go to. I went to the guy that sells drugs. He demanded 10k but I debated with him till we reached an agreement of 9k. He came with the drug. I didn't trust him so I killed him. I got here after buying groceries for tonight. I asked Siya to help me with cooking and he did. Set up the table and it was mine idea to place name tags on the table in order for my plan to work. I didn't want the wrong person to die. We all sat on the dining table. He swiped dishes...."

Riri:"but you were sweating and you looked nervous."

The others:"yeah" I chuckled.

Me:"that was part of the plan. The poison was in his champagne glass."

Mom:"what do you mean in the glass they were clean and the was nothing in there."

Thando:"I also saw the same thing aunt." I chuckled.

Me:"while I was cleaning the glasses do you remember Siya I sent you away to go and freshen up and I will clean the glasses ?"

Siya:"yeah."

Me:"well I cleaned his with pois on around the edges at the top." They all looked at me amazed.

Me:"what?" I laughed drinking my tea.

Snakes:"Finisher nyani (she's truly Finisher.)" We

fist bump.

The others: "I second that" they all fist bumped me.

Them: "but I'm never taking a glass from you." I laughed.

Me: "do you all think that I will let go of someone who destroy my family never. And I wanted to set mom free and let Ayabonga d..."

Ayabonga: "nooo." Everyone laughed.

Mom: "Ayabonga what?"

Ayabonga: "Ayamthanda hai. Siyamthanda nqandi fiance yakho (Siyamthanda warn your fiance)" we laughed.

Mom:"aya talk my baby. And nitheni nango Mthanda nobabini (why are you 2 Mthanda)" we laughed.

Me and Siya:"soulmate connection mom's" we said smiling. The others laughed.

Me:"mom look besides us ne. You will see who Ayabonga is dating and I will tell you the rest."

Mamber:"why are you the one to always tell people things." He said laughing.

Me:"ndim newspaper (I'm the news paper)" we laughed.

Mom:"okay lemme look." She looked at everyone.

I got closer to my husband. LeJ oy held TT, Zimi to Snakes, Cage to Ayola, Thando to Tailor.

Riri:"lemme call Mike" we all laughed.

Mom:"so she is dating Mxolisi?"

Us:"sathi dating they are married (you still saying they are dating they are married)" she gasped.

Mom:"what ?"

Us:"I'm telling you."

Mamber and Ayabonga:"but we were going to tell her." They frowned. We laughed.

Mom:"why didn't you tell me ?"

Ayabonga:"1 word answers. Vusumzi."

Mom:"but still. But congratulations." She hugged them.

We chilled there the whole night having fun like always.

.

.

.

.

#notedited .

78

.

.

.

.

Narrated

Days passed and it was the day of the funeral.

Everything went well for the preparations.

Vusumzi's family was also here. His family doesn't love Nomphele.

She couldn't care anyless. She was acted to care about Vusumzi so she cried the whole week.

And some people bought the the act except for Vusumzi's family they didn't want to believe her one bit.

At the funeral the service went great. Ayabonga and Nomphele spoked highly about him.



Everyone spoke highly about him. They only spoke about the great things he has done. Not the bad it was a funeral after all , not J udgement Day.

At the cemetery when close people where told to pour soil in the whole. Nomphele wanted to jump in the whole as she was sobbing hard.

She was held in time by her son in laws Siya and Mxolisi.

Siya's friends were all here to see the enemy getting burried they even went to see his dead self just to make sure it's him not a doll from china.

Later on they all went to the house for lunch. That also went well.

The following day. Vusumzi's sisters were packing Nomphele's clothes and Ayabonga's. They were saved by a lawyer coming in.

VS<sup>1</sup>: "I'm sure they are not needed here. So get the hell out of my brother's house."

Lawyer: "well they are needed ma'am. Can you all please settle down."

Ayabonga: "bloody fools." She clicked her tongue sitting down.

Lawyer: "well I came here with Vusumzi Jones's will."

VS<sup>2</sup>: "my brother doesn't have a will that's fake."

They looked nervous since they wanted to take

everything Vusumzi earned and divide it among themselves.

Lawyer:"you can even call your own lawyer if you want to ma'am he/she will tell you the same that this Will is legit." The coughed uncontrollably.

Nomphelo:"continue."

Lawyer:"there is nothing much here. He basically left everything to Nomphelo Jones His Hospital, business, cars and house. He said he knew he would somehow die before you that's why"  
Nomphelo and Ayabonga were shocked.

The sisters:"never my brother would never leave us with anything."

Lawyer:"well he did. You better believe it. You can

call the top Dawgs they will tell you the same." He stood up.

Lawyer: "I'm out" he gave the papers to Nomphele before shaking hands.

Nomphele: "please call the police to get these things out of my house. And thank you." The lawyer nodded before taking out his phone.

Nomphele: "you'll better get out before the police Take you out."

VS<sup>1</sup>: "you killed him now you are chasing us away."

Nomphele: "I would never kill my husband I'm not that greedy." She faked tears.

The sisters:"nxx" the all stood up.

They went to the bedrooms and packed their bags. Just than the police came and they were taken out roughly.

Nomphelo and Ayabonga:"free at last." They were happy.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

79

.

.

.

.

.

Ayabonga

I was just chilling with my mom cleaning the house when my friend got in.

Mom:"uzo clean.a nabo ndahamba umna ndo khangeli buyer (you will clean with them. I'm going now. I want to search for a buyer.)"

Them:"what buyer?"

Me:"ooh she wants to sell Vusumzi's hospital she will only run the business."

TT& Lethabo:"Did you say Hospital."

Mom:"yeah"

TT& Lethabo:"we will buy it what's the price." We laughed at them.

Well they already have a hospital. TT runs the west side will Lethabo runs east side. These 2 mara they are not even Married.

Mom:"lemme call my lawyer. You guys can also call yours."

TT& Lethabo:"here is my lawyer were is yours "  
Lethabo was holding Cage will TT was holding Tailor. We laughed. This 2 are crazy.

Mom:"I will go and fetch mine. Lemme go now." She went upstairs to freshen up. I placed Mr. Min in its rightful place and I went to sit next to Mxo.

Me:"what brings you here ?" I said with a smile.

Riri:"ngas nyeli thina rhaa size kuwe (don't shit with us we came to you)" I laughed.

Me:"sorry. What can I get you ?" They gave me questioning faces.

Me:"drinks " I rolled my eyes.

Aya:"green tea"

Riri:"gin and tonic water"

Ayola:"coffee"

Zimi:"champagne"



Lethabo:"rooibos"

Thando:"government juice" we looked at her and she laughed.

Thando:"I'm serious mzl" I nodded. I looked at the guys.

Them:"Whiskey. Remy Martin or Jack Daniel's" I nodded.

Cage:"rather bring the glasses here I don't trust you and your twin maybe you swiped places." We laughed.

Aya:"I give up." She lift her hands up in surrender. We laughed at her.

I kissed Mxo.

Them: "get a room rhaa zifunu zekana apha ezi ngoku (they want to have sex here now)" we laughed before pulling out.

Me: "I love you" I whispered to him.

Him: "I love you too" he said kissing me. I pulled out before the others complain.

I went to do what ever they requested for. And gave it to them.

Siya: "couldn't you choose someone else dawg it's like your dating my fiance." He said frowning looking at Mxo. We laughed at him.

Mxo:"they might look the same but they have different personalities dawg. Finisher finishes people my wife is kind." We bursted into laughter.

Siya and Aya:"we got the gangster love nothing can come between us." They sang kissing each other. We laughed at them.

Cage:"ndak betha (I will hit you)" we laughed.

As we were having our drinks laughing the police came in.

Police:"we have a search warrant to search this place." I already knew what they were talking about.

My mother came downstairs wearing here power suit. She was so beautiful with her Bob weave.

Mom:"what's going on in my house?"

Police:"we have a search warrant." They gave her the search warrant before searching the place turning everything upside down.

They went to the study and came back with the gun. We all looked at each other.

Ayamthanda was chilled drinking her tea. This girl mara. Does she ever care. Phoff she knows that I wiped her finger prints that's why she is chilled.

Police:"can the forensics come in." They came in and did their stuff.

Forensics:"there is no fingerprints on the gun." The police cursed.

Mom: "I will sue the whole station I swear nonke nizo buyela kweza matches beni hlala kuzo Limpopo rhaa ezizinto zimnyana zishiyi ndlu yam imdaka (you will all go back to those shacks you were leaving at in Limpopo these black things)" they were all scared.

Mom: "v'tsek endlini yam. (out my house)" they all went out. We fixed the house.

Mom: "rhaa ezanto zimnyana (those black things)" we laughed.

Cage & Tailor: "I almost thought I will have to go and fight for Finisher at court."

We laughed and looked at Aya. She was still chilled drinking her tea.

Snakes:"do have something to do with this Aya I Know you did something. The fingerprint can not just disappear." They all agreed with him.

Aya:"I swear it ain't me this time it was Ayabonga." She lift her hands up in surrender.

Mom:"you are full of secrets these days." I looked away from her.

Zimi:"but how ?"

I narrated the story on how I got rid of the fingerprints.

Siya:"and you still say she is kind?" He looked at Mxo. Mxo looked away.

We laughed.

Me:"it was a once of thing hawu." We laughed.

Mom:"anymore secret."

Me:"nope there is nothing left." She shook her head before walking out.

Ayola:"you 2 are full of surprises you always ready for anything." They all agreed.

Me:"I swear it was last time I did something illegal. Finisher is still going to finish people will Silencer silence people." We laughed.

Aya:"mxm you'll are making me stop gangsterism."

The guys:"haa who will finish h people for us." We laughed.

Aya:"Silencer" he looked at her.

Siya:"phambene (your mad)" we laughed.

Siya:"I will send you all a location. We will meet there tomorrow Afternoon 1 on the dot."

Aya:"what for?"

Siya:"trust me you will love me after this." He kissed her cheek.

Riri:"where do we enter ke ngoku."

Siya:"calm your tits riri. We will have a party there



so that's were you enter."

Us:"party. We are in. Siphakathi."

Aya and Siya:"inside." We laughed.

We chilled the whole day at the house.

.

.

.

.

#Notedited

80

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

After the lovely day we had at my mother's place we all went home.

I was just making supper. Chumani was playing with his Father at the front. They were playing soccer.

Me:"please don't break my stuff there." I yelled

Siya:"I placed every breakable thing away." He yelled.

Me:"xap bhutt'." They laughed

I continued cooking. When I was about to finish I called them to come and set up the table.

I dished up and went to join them. We said grace before digging in.

Me:"so what's the special occasion tommorow."

Siya:"it's a surprise. And I know for a fact you will love it."

Me:"you know I don't love surprises" I sulked.

Siya:"you will love them after 1" we laughed.

Me:"mxm. Izotyia wena (come and eat)"

Chumani:"aa tyela mna ndiy ndoda (no. I will eat on my own I'm a man)" we laughed at him.

Siya:"ngene boy." They fist bumped.

Me:"he really did betray. He is not even light skin ke." I sulked. They laughed.

Chumani seriously looks like his father like serious serious.

Siya:"leave me child alone." These 2 will betray you when ever.

Chumani:"tch" he said smiling with his teeth.

Me:"nizo vasi zitya ke (you will wash the dishes)" they looked at me. I laughed.

I took my last bit.

Me:"I'm out fam. Wash the dishes." I kissed their cheeks before running upstairs.

I took a quick shower before sleeping. After an hour or so Siya joined me.

I was tossing and turning the whole night. I couldn't get any sleep. I was somehow excited about tomorrow.

I didn't get any sleep. I slept at the early hours. I woke up at 10. Siya was staring at me.

Me:"Good morning." He leaned in for a kiss.

Siya:"morning. You couldn't sleep last night you were turning and tossing the whole night."

Me:"sorry I didn't mean to wake you up. I guess I'm excited about today." He smiled.

Him:"I couldn't get any sleep too. I guess we are both excited." We kissed.

Him:"come let's go." As we were about to stand up Chumani got in.

Chumani:"lambile (I'm hungry)"

Us:"hUUU" he giggled. Well it's Saturday today he isn't going to school.

Me:"I will make the bed. You can feed him." He looked at me

Me:"Don't Even look at me you know we will fight."

He laughed before going to the ensuite.

I made the bed. He came out and took Chumani with him. I got done. I did my daily routine but wore my gown.

I will clean around the house. It's not dirty. The only places dirty is my room, Chumani's, kitchen and the lounge.

I went downstairs to make breakfast for my husband.

Me:"what are we eating today hunny." He was feeding chumani.

Siya:"oats Bunny" I nodded before making it.

I made oats and we ate mocking each other. Chumani was laughing his intestines out. He even had hiccups.

Siya: "I don't see why you even cleaning around. Leave everything let's just bond as a family before going out." I nodded.

Chumani: "sambeni dlali soccer (let's go play soccer)" we agreed with him.

We walked outside. We played soccer the whole morning. I swear I had the best time ever.

We walked in and took bath together as a family. Mxm I love my family so much.

Siya: "let's have these kinds of moments everyday." We were still chilling in the bath.



Chumani:"e.e" he said clapping his hands. We laughed before kissing him.

Me:"there is 30 minutes before 1 so let's get out now." We dried ourselves.

We wore our matching clothes. Blue Jeans, white plain t-shirts from g-star raw, Logo- Print Leather sneakers from Versace and our white hoodies.

Mine was written 'their Queen', Siya's 'their King' and Chumani's 'their Prince'. We roughed our fades. They said no weave today and I agreed.

I only applied lipgloss. I look beautiful in my natural look.

We looked hot rhaa.

Me:"let's take pictures." We took many pictures. I posted them on my social media platforms.

I got many likes as always.

Siya:"let's go." We walked out. We took my Car this time.

We drove to a quiet area. There were a few houses in that area and they were mansions.

Me:"who are we visiting?" Do you think I got a respond. he just drove and stopped in front of a beautiful mansion rhaa.

It was mostly glass. He punched in the security code. This guy.

Me:"you even breaking in people's houses now" he laughed. I clapped my hands once.

We drove in and our friends were already here. We stepped out and walked in.

The house was so fucken beautiful. It was full furnished. I swear I never saw a beautiful house like this.

:"Baby uphii I'm kinda lost" that was Ayabonga. So they are taking a tour in someone's house. We laughed no Siya.

There were maids going up and down.

Me:"who's house is this ?"

: "Hamba landlela buya hamba or phone. le siya umna ndisa dlala ngoku my love. Ndi lost mna qala yilendlu nkulu qithi (take the way you came here or call siya I'm still playing here my love. I also don't know the way down this house is big.)" Siya chuckled. That was Mxolisi

Siya: "can you'll please get down here." He yelled.

Them: "how?"

Siya: "Christina and Mavis please go and fetch those fools upstairs." Wait what is happening here. I looked at him and he was just smiling.

Me: "what's happening here." He just hugged me. Chumani was nowhere to be seen also.

Chumani:"mamam" he yelled from where ever.

Me:"where are you." He got out under the table laughing he was eating the food on the table. This child.

After 5 minutes or so they all came down using the elevator. Hold on there is also a elevator here wow.

Cage:"who ever owns this house is lucky. Other people live happily."

Riri:"did you see the jacuzzi tub I would skip work just sit there the whole day drinking champagne darling." He said sipping his champagne. We laughed at him.

TT:"I'm not talking about the room that has the system. Like all 13 of us can play at once."

The guys:"bro"

Ayola:"did you see the indoor cinema I would watch movies and cuddle with my baby the whole day."

Snakes:"babe."

Snakes:"it also has a pool not swimming pool." We laughed.

Thando:"hayke the kitchen. I would hire my team and they wouldn't complain about space. There is also a pentry full of food." They were complementing the house

Zimi:"entlek Siya who's house is this ?" He smiled.

Siya:"my wife's house." I looked at him opening my big eye's.

Me:"what?" That came out as a whisper I was already in tears I mean the house is the real shit.

Siya:"surprise!!" I jumped on top of him and hugged him tightly. The guys were cheering up for us.

Them:"top deck lants o sebahle (you all look beautiful)" we giggled.

Siya:"well that's not the only surprise I have. Christina bring them in." Wait were did she get out ? I'm so going to get lost here.

Christina walked through the front door with 2 babies in a car seat hugging each other sleeping. That was the most beautiful sight to ever witness

they looked cute.

Wait these kids look exactly like me and Siya. I looked at him. He was smiling.

Me:"siya ngobani aba(who are they)"

Siya:"our children"

Us:"what. Ain't they dead."

Siya:"dead banthwana bakha bani never (who's children ?)" We all looked at him shocked.

TT:"but how bro."

Us:"yeah how?" I just went to my kids. I took the girl.



Me:"what did you name them." He was all smiley

Siya:"Nkanyezi Siyanda and Uvuyo Ayanda. The way you wanted to name them." I smiled looking at my babies with tears in my eyes.

They both cried. Siya came to take Uvuyo.

Siya:"they can't sleep without each other."

Us:"what?"

Siya:"yeah they feel it when one is not next to the other. They share a tight bond." We managed to calm them down, we fed them.

Cage:"but how?" We were all having the food and

drinks served by the Christina and Mavis.

Siya:"remember when we went to the doctor and she told us that we are going to loose them or you."

Me:"yeah" I nodded.

Siya:"well I knew that something wasn't right. She was actually working for Vusumzi. The day when you gave birth I knew something was going to go wrong. I organized a gynecologist one of my old time friends to go to the warehouse. After the bombing of the ambulance I quickly took you out and went to the warehouse -remember the long drive he took ?- you were still conscious that time. You delivered the babies safely and the doctor took them. Aus'Mavis was the one taking care of them this whole time. Yeah that's what happened." We all looked at him shocked. I can't believe I don't remember delivering my babies.

Ayola:"you guys are truly full of surprises rhaa."

The others:"bro" we chuckled.

No wonder I felt my babies presence.

Me:"how come I don't remember a thing"

Siya:"ohh the doctor suggested she gives you an injection to not remember a thing since I wanted to get rid of the enemy first I didn't want our children to die for real. And you were going to want your children ASAP" he shrugged. We chuckled.

Me:"v'tsek" we laughed "but thank you though" I kissed him.

Lethabo:"anymore secrets" she looked at us.

Me and Siya:"nothing from me." We lifted our hands up. They laughed. The kids were going around sana hee.

Me:"I love you"

Siya:"I love you more" we kissed.

The guys:"not today top deck" we pulled out and laughed.

We had a great time at the new house. It was a small house warming party. I enjoyed myself. No cap. Never a dull moment with my friends.

Can't wait to bond with my kids.

And Christina and Mavis came back with all our clothes and things. Siya is the best I swear. I love him so much. I seriously can't imagine my life without him.

I swear I will die. I love him so much. That man is my everything.

Now I have 3 kids Chumani Owethu my first and Nkanyezi Siyanda and Uvuyo Ayanda my last borns. I love my kids so much.

I will die protecting them along side with Siya. Can't wait to live the rest of my life with them.

I love my family so much. No cap.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited ..

81

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

Happy ? What can I say happy is an understatement.  
I never thought life would be this good.

I have a good husband. My kids are the best thing  
ever. They get along just fine even Chumani loves  
the twins.

Siya is my everything. I won't get tired of saying that. If it wasn't for him I don't know how my life would be like.

Happiness is left, right and center. How did I become so lucky. I never thought I would end up like this.

I always thought I would end up in my own apartment. Jumping from boy to boy mending my broken heart.

But instead I'm happy without a reason.

The door open as I was still in the indoor gym. This house is the best I'm telling you.

Every Friday we watch movies as a family. We don't waste money in going out. We just enjoy ourselves indoors.

The twins are always in each other's hands imagine. They only separate once they are awake.

They look adorable when they are together though. I looked at the door. My husband was standing there looking at me.

Me:"hunny"

Him:"bunny I came here to tell you that tommorow we going to PE for the children's ceremony."

I literally jumped off the bike gym. I mean he didn't inform me. This husband of mine.

Me:"what? You didn't even inform me. I haven't even bought an outfit. I need to do my hair. Not to forget p..." He laughed



Him:"calm down baby. I already bought you an outfit you will see it tomorrow. And Aus'Mavis has already packed our bags. All you need to do at the endless list you were talking about is to do your hair. Though there is nothing wrong."

Me:"well there is. Move I have to go." I shoved him against the door frame and ran out. He was laughing at me.

This guy. I also got lost trying to find my room. This house is big No cap.

It's a Friday afternoon so I'm hoping it's not full at the salon. I calmed down and walked to my room.

I took a quick shower. Lotioned than wore my sweatpants with Siya's Shirt. I wore my tekkie and ran to the elevator.

The kids are at school. Umna I'm still on my 6 months leave. Siya is his own boss so he had an early day.

I got down, I took my leather jacket, helmet and the mottobike's keys.

I used the door that leads you to the garage. I got in and took the bike.

I speed of to Riri's salon. I hope his in so that he can squeeze me in if it's full.

I got in and let out a huge sigh. There were only 5 people. It's still work hours that's why.

My time came and I did my hair. I did braids. They really do suit me. They are not long ones.

It was getting late so I went home. I heard a noise coming from the inside.

When I got in the kids were giggling playing with siya. What a cute sight to watch. I took a picture of them and posted it.

Well Christina and Mavis are not stay in maids they go home at 5. They come 4 times a week.

Me:"having fun with out me?" They looked at me and smiled.

J ealous down I have the most beautiful kids ever. Not to forget my handsome husband. My knees go weak everytime I see him smile. I became wet in a split second.

The twins clapped their hands and Chumani came to me. I picked him up.

We played soccer like old times will the twins were sitting there cheering for us giggling clapping their hands.

We ordered in that's why I'm not cooking. The was a knock.

Siya:"must be the delivery guy baby card lakho please." I gave him my card.

He came back with the different types of food. I ordered ribs with chips large chips for the kids also. Siya ordered triple decker. We will share zobona.

Me:"lemme dish up." He gave me the food I walked to the kitchen.

Siya:"which animation are we choosing today?" He yelled.

Me:"nope. We have an early morning tomorrow. We can't be sleepy. So after dinner we are retiring to bed." I yelled back.

Them:"huu" I know that's siya and Chumani. See what I said. I laughed.

I finished dishing up and called them. Made mash for the twins. Chumani yena he will eat 1 slice of pizza, fries and little bit of the ribs.

We were sitting at the table now. I was feeding Uvuyo will Siya was feeding Chumani and Nkanyezi. We were also feeding ourselves.

Siya:"let's have another one so that we can have an odd number." I looked at him with that your crazy look.

Me:"if you willing to carry him I don't mind." I shrugged. He looked at me and I laughed.

Siya:"mxm ke" I laughed at his sulking self.

Me:"when are we coming back and I hope we are not going to the village side. I won't be able to go and fetch water Everytime." He laughed

Him:"we it's a basically a rural area but it's like your living ekasi yabo." I nodded.

Me:"better. What time are we leaving at?"

Siya:"well we are needed there in the morning for the slaughtering of the goats. So we are departing at 7am we will get there around 9am adding the drive to the house."

Me:"you have it all calculated I see." He chuckled. He kissed my cheek before collecting the plates.

Me:"I will take go give the kids a bath so long." I yelled since he was at the kitchen.

Him:"I will join you in bed in a few." He yelled back.

I placed Nkanyezi on my back. Took Uvuyo also and held him at the front. Chumani will walk. I'M not his father.

He always holds all 3 of them at once. Fit la Kaka.

Chumani:"Nam mama(me too mom)"

Me:"hai klk andongu tatakho umna and aba kwazu hamba o'Nkanyezi (I'm not your dad and the twins can't walk)" he just nodded frowning. This child.

Before he cried I gathered all my strength and lifted him up also. The smirk on his face.

This little devil. I walked to the elevator. If there wasn't an elevator I was going to straggle.

After making sure they are all asleep. I walked to my room. I heard the water running. I stripped naked and walked in the big en-suit.

Trust me it is big. It has 2 showers. I walked in the shower.



Me:"you didn't even wait for me. I'm so angry right now I don't even want to give you a blow job." I said wearing my shower cap. His manhood became hard in a split second. I laughed.

I let the water hit me while washing. Next thing someone turned me gently yet roughly.

That was Siyamthanda I know his touch. He was behind me I was holding the wet wall.

He breathed heavily on my neck. That sent shivers down my spine. He entered from behind without warning.

We had a couple of rounds. We did every existing style. We even slept naked.

At 5am I woke up. I did my daily routine and wore

my gown. I will wear my clothes before going.

I walked out to the kitchen to make farmhouse breakfast our favorite. I placed it in the warmer. I made soft porridge for the kids.

I walked with it upstairs. It was 5 to 6. I have to wake Siya up first.

I parted his lips with my tongue, bite his lower lip gently and sucked it. I kissed him till he responded. I pulled out and he groaned.

Me:"wake up baby we have to go." He nodded before opening his eyes.

Him:"good morning" he gave me a peck.

Me:"morning my love now stand up so that we can leave." He nodded.

I took the porridge and walked in Chumani's room. I woke him up and fed him.

After feeding him I bathed him and went to place him at my room since his father is there.

I walked to the twins room and they were still sleeping hugging each other.

On thing I love about their bond is that they wake up once at night so they keep each other warm at night will cuddling.

I woke them up and did the same as I did with Chumani. They were all dressed up now.

Also Siya.

Me:"I placed your food in the warmer my love." I said that doing my simple make up.

Him:"have you eaten."

Me:"nope I will eat once I'm done." He walked out leaving the kids will me.

They were playing with our phones. Siya came back with 2 plates. He also brought my food.

Siya:"come. I will feed you." I nodded smiling at him. See when I say his the best.

He fed me giving me kisses here and there. Where both wearing xhos a attires.

I was wearing a white dress with black stripes and a black doek. Siya was wearing all black I wore my pencil heel while he was wearing his formal red bottoms.

Me:"you really do know my size. Thanks for the dress" I said kissing him.

Him:"I Know my wife that's why." When we were done we went to the airport and took of to PE.

We used his Private J et as always. We got there and there was a car already waiting for us. We got to it and who ever was in there was ululating

An old/ young woman walked out.

Siya:"dabawo (aunt)" I guess it's his aunt. They

hugged.

She looked at me smiling. I returned the smile. She hugged me I hugged her back.

She bent down to kiss Chumani than she kissed the twins.

I just hope that everyone will treat me the same.

Siya:"besi ngazo thathwa tanci na ?(wasn't uncle the one who was going to fetch us?)" We were placing the bags in the boat.

His aunt:"ooh mxm lowo yamazi njani xa kuko abanthu (ooh that one you know how he is like when he sees people) your driving my feet are hurting rhaa. We have been going up and down for the kids ceremony." Siya rolled his eyes.

Him:"why suffer cause it's a ceremony for the kids it's not a wedding." Aunt chuckled.

Aunty:"well it looks like there will be a wedding. You know how big your family is there is even a tent outside." We took off.

We drove having a light chat. This aunt is actually cool. Me and her got along so well. Siya was happy. No cap.

We went to Uitenhage actually. When we got to the house it was big and there was also a tent outside. Haibo I thought it was a kids ceremony not a wedding.

There were people going up and down. Black pots everywhere. Never saw such a big and beautiful family in one place.

When we got out of the car everyone looked at us. I was holding Chumani while Siya was holding Nkanyezi and Andiswa -the aunt- Uvuyo.

For a moment there I thought they don't love us but they just sang a song that goes like 'kani ba jongeni yoooh halala Kani ba jongeni yoooh halala'.

Ululations and the song filled the whole street. I was so happy yoooh. This family is so welcoming. The people from the street were looking at us. You'll know how Xhosa's are. I bet the whole community will be here.

We were smiling no Siya. His family surely does love him. We walked in greeting everyone.

Siya:"let's go I want to greet Mkhulu" I nodded. People wanted to take the children but Siya said he



will come back with them we want to greet Mkhulu.

We walked in his room. I swear the moment he felt our presence he became happy. He was just sitting at the room watching outside the window.

Siya placed Nkanyezi on top of the bed and went to greet Mkhulu. I also went to greet him. He was all shades of happy.

Mkhulu:"bendi cifanba zofa nga tshatanga kwedini zo thiywa ndim lo Gama lomzi(I thought you where going to die without getting married. I will name her when you get married.)" we laughed.

Me:"kame ndo kwenzela itea tata (lemme go make you tea Mkhulu)"

Mkhulu:"okay molokazana hai kethile kwedini umhle

yena if bendi ngeko mdala bendi zoku tyela (you chose here boy she is beautiful if I wasn't old I was going to take her for myself)" siya gave him a dead stare. We laughed at him.

Siya:"Andi saku ni..(I'm not goi.)" I walked out will he was threatening him.

I had to greet everyone. The old woman at the front wanted hugs. Who am I to not hug them. They are welcoming anyway.

I walked to the kitchen which is big. The wife's ululated.

MIL-mother in law-:"nanku ke guys Malokazana wam lo bendini qayis ela ngaye mfazi ka Siya (here she guys my daughter in law the one I was bragging about. Siya's wife)"

I got to know their names. Siya's mother was also here also The twins. There are many wife's here rhaa.

Siyolice:"umhle nyan kunini siki lindile (she is indeed beautiful. We have been waiting for you)"

Smamye:"hope you will enjoy yourself and welcome to the family. We love each other ke thina apha. We treat each other like sisters hope you will enjoy being here with us. Please feel free this is also your home." I nodded and wiped my tears.

It was tears of joy guys.

Me:"Enkosini for welcoming me here (thank you'll)" they all came to hug me.

I never felt so much love from strangers. I made tea

for Mkhulu and we chatted a bit. He is such a great person. He is free spirited also.

I enjoyed my time with him. When I was done 'gossiping' with Mkhulu about my husband I went to the kitchen to help the ladies.

The kitchen was filled with laughter. the kids where outside with Siya. They are needed at the Front it's their ceremony after all.

Everyone was gushing all over me and my kids. Siya was even jealous. Rolling my eyes.

He hugged me from behind benuka umsi.

Lathitha:"WTF bazalwana aa phandle rhadebe anisoze nizoba ngo lovey dovey sikhona (no outside Rhadebe you can't be lovey dovey will we

are here)" we all laughed

Siya:"sunxama Lathitha ndizoku Hoya ngoku. Seryt moc baby awu need.i nto (wait Lathitha I will answer you now. Are you still fine my love don't you need something)" I shook my head. We kissed. They started complaining

Minnie:"bayekeni aba guys nizi waistela xets ha qa Nini (leave them guys you all are waisting your time)" we all laughed.

Siya:"hai wethu guys bendizo check mfazi wakwa Rhadebe andinova kamnandi yena engavi kamnandi kunga kubi klk (no guys I wanted to check the Rhadebe bride I can't have fun will she isn't. It will turn out ugly)" we all laughed.

He walked out and we continued having fun. It wasn't much work since there is a lot of us.

The ceremony went well. There was also a little bit of rain. You should have seen everyone being joyful.

Rain to them means that the ancestors are watching over them. I really did enjoy myself.

Good things seem to be following me these days. Being accepted by your husband family is priceless. I'm telling you all.

I love siya and the last thing I want is not being accepted by his family.

LIFE IS GOOD HEY. NDI HAPPY. HAPPINESS ALL OVER GUYS. NDINO MNYENI ONO THANDO. ABANTHWANA THAT ARE ADORABLE. WHAT MORE CAN I ASK FOR. MY HUSBAND'S FAMILY ALSO LOVES ME.

NDI HAPPY.

.

.

.

#notedited

82

.

.

.

.

.

.

Thando

Lwethu has been treating me great. I'm grateful for the love he shows me.

He support me in everything. I don't know how I will ever repay him. Though he says he doesn't want anything in return he is doing this from the goodness of his heart. And I will never make the mistake of leaving him. He has been with me through my worse.

He knows me better than anybody else. I will always be there for him.

Maybe I should just give him kids he really wants to have them. Thank God i only have 1 year left now.

So that I can give him what he wants. He always does apha Kum so why not.

I will than work and get money. I would really love to help Lwethu around, it's only fair.



I just got back from school I have started with my exams it's November now.

I started at the clinic just to get my injection for prevention. I come here every 3 months ever since I have been sexually active.

I get to the hospital and they first test me for STD's and for pregnancy. I usually come with Lwethu but he has been in court the whole day.

I wait there impatiently for the doctor. She comes back.

Dr:"sorry for keeping you waiting. 1 of the new nurses where lost so i had to help out." I nodded smiling.

Me:"no need to explain. I understand." She nodded

Her:"I see you are on your own today where is your husband if you don't mind me asking."

People address us as husband and wife imagine. But I don't see something wrong I like it when they call me his wife.

Me:"ooh I don't mind at all. He has been in court the whole day." She nodded smiling.

Her:"let's get to business. Well there is no side effects in STD's . And your pregnant." My heart stopped for a second there and I looked at her.

Me:"what?" That came out as a whisper

Doctor:"yeah your still on your first trimester your 12 weeks pregnant." I looked at her. I don't know if

it's good news of not.

I just hope Lwethu will be happy. I looked at my body. Fuck I have gained weight. These cooking clothes are a bit big maybe that's the reason why I never realized.

And when I get home I always settle in for Lwethu's t-shirts. I poked my stomach and it was hard.

Me:"how come because I'm on the needle."

Her:"they are not 100% safe. Did you wait after having your Needle 3 months back."

Me:"no I didn't wait."

Her:"than that's why. Please play safe. Your next

appointment is in 2 weeks. I have already booked a gynecologist for you. He will take you through everything." I nodded with a smile.

Me:"thank you doc. Can we perhaps do a scan you know I want to show my husband when I get home." She nodded and took me to the gynecologist.

She gave me the scans. I went home. I took out the colour sticky mini pages in my bag and started writing on them.

I won't tell him directly. The first one went like.

' please remove your feet of the coffee table and go take a shower.' I placed that on top of the remote.

' when your done showering go take your favorite sandwich in the fridge' I placed the second one on

the shower door.

' after feeding yourself please go to the last place we had sex at. I know your probably sick of the game now but I love you' I placed the third one on the plate.

'hope your not tired by now this is the last sticker before finding out why I'm doing this. Please kindly go to the spare room you said it will be for our first born .' I placed the sticker on top of the study table.

I went to the room and took a small box. I placed the scan in it and wrapped it will a red ribbon.

'hope your ready to wake up in the middle of the night to feed your baby. Cause we Pregnant my love' I placed the sticker in box.

I hope everything goes well. I went outside to my favorite place the garden.

I always come here to read cooking books and listen to music. It's always relaxing.

After 15 minutes or so I heard his car pulling up. his here early. His, his own boss after all.

I wait patiently for him. He knows where to find me everyday.

After 30 minutes. I was looking at the kitchen door. I was nervous now. What if he doesn't want this child.

I will have to work hard and feed my child yeah if that's the case. But I'm definitely not doing an abortion.

I touch my stomach and cried thinking about negative things only. Maybe I should just go and pack my bags and leave.

Yeah I should do that. As I was about to stand up and go pack my bags. Lwethu came out running.

He came to me and hugged me like tommorow doesn't exist. He was also crying. He has always wanted a baby.

I'm glad I was the first person to provide him with one. I Can't wait.

Next thing his on his knees. He took out a red box. My eyes sparkles with tear. I'm crying know.

Lwethu:"I have been planning to pop this question

now in the afternoon but why not pop the question now when we just received good news. We are going to be parents. I'm going to be a father to someone one soon. I'm so happy right. I had a long speech prepared for today's dinner what I just found out made me even forget about it. Let me stop beating around the bush cause I'm not even Making sense right now - I giggled & he chuckled - can you please make me the happiest man alive by marring me." I nodded virgously.

Me:"yes I will marry you." He slipped the diamond ring in. He stood up and kissed me.

I became horny in a blink of an eye. I jumped and wrapped my legs around his waist without breaking the kiss. I bite him.

Him:"ouch"



Me:"sorry" we said through the kiss

He grabbed my ass and walked in the house undressing each other.

You know the drill. I was now looking at the ceiling with Lwethu wrapping arms around my abdomen and his head on top of my stomach.

Me:"taka ozayo please remove your big head on my stomach you will hurt my child." He kissed my stomach before looking at me. He chuckled than want to the same position again.

Him:"I'm still bonding with my baby girl here don't be jealous please." He continued talking to my child or should I say ours, yeah sounds great that way. I laughed

Me:"she has already taken my place arghh" he laughed.

Him:"no one will ever take your place my love. I'm just bonding with the beautiful creature we created. I'm going to be a father cabanga." I smiled knowing how much happy he is now. I want nothing but to see him happy.

Me:"for a moment there I thought you won't accept the kid I was ready to leave and go back to my mother's place." I said the last part hard. Tears came out of my eyes.

He unwrapped his hands and came to hug me.

Him:"it's okay baby. You have me and our unborn child." We kissed.

Me:"your right" he made me sit up straight and look at him.

Him:"I know it will be hard for you baby but you have to go home baby at least ask for your uncle's number. I want to pay lobola and the damages at the end of the week. Please baby get at least your uncle's number. I want to do things the right way. I don't want the ancestors to be mad at us and our marriage to end. I want to be happy with you." I nodded understand where he is coming from.

Me:"I will go there tomorrow. After school."

Him:"I will give you my car so that you can show off. I know you love showing off." He said rolling his eyes. We laughed.

Since his a good driver he taught me how to drive and I'm quite good.

Me:"and I will be wearing my full uniform from school. I want our neighbors who used to laugh at me when I was leaving at the street to be left with something to talk about and leave their mouths hanging." We laughed.

Him:"My fiance with showing off. Your 23 for crying out loud. Imagine when your older. I don't want to even think about it." He said holding his waist. I laughed

Me:"haibo I don't show off that much. But i will stop showing off ke." We laughed.

Him:"yeah let's get ready I booked the whole restaurant for us and your favorite chef is cooking." I smiled looking at him.

He really does know how to make me happy.

We did our daily routine and wore formal. We went to the dinner and it was indeed beautiful there.

The set up was great. Later on after the blissful dinner we had. We went home.

I was really happy. The next day I woke up did everything I needed to do. My baby wasn't going to work so he let me use his car.

I made sure that I left breakfast and lunch for him. I don't want my baby to be hungry or struggle when I'm gone.

After school I went to my hood.

I got there and stared at my father's house for an hour. The grass is long the stoop is dirty Even the

windows. I'm sure it's worse inside.

The neighbors have been picking through their windows looking at the car. I finally gathered my strength and got out.

I swear I saw people making as if they are opening windows or something. I wanted to shout and say.

'ndim bitches come out and see for yourselves. Did you all think I will end up on the streets rhaa.' I was wearing my chef clothes.

I walked in with that power Walk of mine. I got to the old door and knocked.

:"Come -cough- in -cough-" that's my mother's voice. She doesn't sound alright.

I don't hesitate to open there door. I rushed in and found my mother on the bed in the most terrifying way ever. She is sick.

Her:"Thandolwethu." She cough. And tears came out of her eyes.

The house was even smelling.

Me:"what happened here. What's wrong with you." I asked worried. And I was crying.

The smell was to bad to be ignored. I rushed to the toilet. And vomited. I was even crying.

Pregnancy is testing me. It's an RDP house. I walked back to her.

Me:"sorry about that." She nodded crying.

Her:"I understand it smells here. And your pregnant at the same time." I looked at my belly.

Me:"what Happened? What's wrong with you ?"

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

#NotEdited

83

- .
- .
- .
- .



.

Thando

Her:"I have TB and Buntu left me with Human Papillomavirus" I turned to look at her faster than thoughts coming into your mind.

Me:"TB and HPV" I widened my eyes. She nodded crying.

Her:"I'm sorry for chasing you away -coughing- I was just protecting you from him -cough-. I know I should have chased him away -cough- instead but he promised to come and kill us -cough- the way he killed your father." I looked at her with tears in my eyes.

Me:"what ?" She nodded.

Her:"I was only protecting you. I Know I was wrong

for chasing you out but I didn't want him to rape you or kill you." She coughed. I cried.

Me:"I was starving all these years hating you but now this."

Her:"I was worried -cough- about you -cough-. I think about -cough- you everyday. -cough- I'm sorry that -cough- I had to chase -cough- you away it was never -cough- my intentions to -cough- chase you away. -cough- You're my only -cough- child and I love you -cough-. I don't want you -cough- to think that I'm -cough- saying all this -cough- because you have -cough- money now but I'm -cough- saying this from the bottom of my heart -cough- I'm really sorry for leaving -cough- you in the streets.-cough- I love you okay. And I will -cough- always love you. -cough - Forgive me please." She coughed uncontrollably. Next thing she is down.

I looked at her with my eyes wide open. I was stuck

in one place. I snapped out of everything and quickly called the ambulance.

It came after 30 minutes I was losing it bit by bit. I followed behind it.

I opened a file for her. I went with her to a private Hospital. This is going to cost me a fortune. She doesn't have a medical aid.

But I don't mind she is my mother after all. But it doesn't mean I have forgotten what she did. She could have made a plan as a mother.

But than again she was still not fine after my father and her brothers death. Having to deal with someone's death and than later on being being sexually assaulted by your partners killer isn't a joke.

Well my mother and father were not married they were going to get married but than he died. I'm using my mothers surname.

She was protecting me after all. I was disturbed from my thoughts by my grumpy tummy.

I walked to the cafeteria and bought 2 burgers, Sprite and 2 slab chocolates. I walked back to the waiting room eating my food.

I waited for about 5 minutes.

:"Nomzamo Nzungu" I stood up and walked to the doctor.

Me:"TM her daughter."

Dr.: "well your mother was not taking her treatment for TB. She has to take her treatment or next time she won't be lucky. She was also growing Warts since she has HPV she was also not taking that treatment. Sorry to say this but your mother has Cervical Cancer. Luckily she is still in stage 1 the tumor is not greater than 40cm in diameter meaning that it's treatable. We have to perform the surgery as soon as possible before her cancer goes to stage 2. Here are the forms for you to sign if you want as to perform the surgery. But I saw that she doesn't have a medical aid if you decide to pay it will cost you a lot." I placed one hand on my knee and the other on my heart.

I can't loose her. She is the only parent I have.

Me: "how much will it cost." I asked looking down closing my eyes.

I only have 200 000r in my bank account. I saved

money for Capital. that I will use to buy my own restaurant.

When ever Lwethu gives me money I save it up. I buy what ever I need when I need it.

A human being is more important than material things. And in this case it's my mothers life. No matter how she treated me in the past she is still my mother.

I hold my stomach trying my best not to stress. I don't want to loose my child. She and Lwethu are my first priority after all.

Dr.:"25 000r" I nodded. With my eyes still closed. At least.

Me:"give me the papers I will sign." He gave me the

papers. I read the papers before signing. I don't trust these people.

Him:"the doctor is still coming the surgery will be performed in 2 hours." I nodded

Me:"can I perhaps see her."

Him:"yes you can please follow me." I followed behind him. We got to the room and he excused himself.

Mom:"they say I have cancer." I rushed to her and hugged her.

Me:"everything will be alright don't worry."

Mom:"I don't have money for surgery so I won't

make it."

Me:"I paid for your surgery don't worry."

Mom:"where did you get that kind of money you still have to feed your unborn child. Please don't worry about me I deserve eve..."

Me:"no don't say that you deserve to live. I have been saving money to by my own restaurant I took money from it."

Mom:"I won't allow you to do that. Where will you get money again please keep your money I will be fine." I shook my head.

Me:"I will make a plan."



Mom:"I will have to repay you than."

Me:"there is no need for that. Let's stop talking about depressing things. I'm getting married soon."  
She smiled.

Her:"really." I nodded vigorously.

Her:"I hope he will treat you great. I don't want you to suffer and you have a kid on the way."

Me:"he treats me great actually. We love each other so much. You have to break through this so that you can see your grandchild and see me getting married."

Mom:"it's all in God's hands my child." I nodded.

Me:"I almost forgot. Do you remember Ayamthanda. Malumu Sikhelela's child."

Mom:"ooh my brothers child." She cried.

Me:"well i found her. I was actually cooking at her house since she got married."

Her:"she is married." I nodded with a smile.

Me:"yeah she also has cute 3 kids. I found her will I was cooking at her house. Later on we found out that your sister in law is still alive."

Mom:"Nomphelelo ?" She was shocked.

Me:"yeah turns out your brother has twins. Meaning that aunt Nomphelelo was pregnant with twins. She

was kidnapped by the gynecologist that was helping her. the person you all buried was a doll. But the gynecologist is dead now we buried him week's ago." She was still shocked.

Her:"what ? My brother is happy where ever he is. I need to see them" my mother was close with Aya's mother from what I heard.

Me:" after your surgery." She nodded.

We spoke for a long time like old days. My mom is a great person. But I love Dad more than her.

The doctor came in so I had to wait at the waiting room. I went to the cafeteria since I was hungry.

I bought the same things but I added chips this time. It will be along time waiting after all. I hope she will

break through all of this.

I still need her.

I called Lwethu he must be worried about me. It's 8pm now.

Call conv.

Him:"babe hey are you alright ?" I should have called him earlier on he must have been worried I'm such a bad wife.

Me:"yes baby I am. I'm at the hospital right now...."

Him:"what I'm on my way." He disconnected the call. But I'm the one who called him.

I enjoy my burgers without a worry in the world this pregnancy will work in my favour. I love food so I will eat the whole time.

As I was about to open my spirit Lwethu came and took it away from me.

Me:"hey I was about to drink that." I sulked.

Him:"your not suppose to drink this. Your pregnant. Give me the chips too. Oily stuff are are not good for you. Your suppose to be eating healthy stuff only." I gave him puppy eyes.

Him:"it's not going to work this time. Give." He snatched them away from me. He is so evil.

Me:"you so mean." Tears burned my eyes. He chuckled.

Him:"I will be mean this whole time my dear our baby needs to be health. Okay?" I nodded crying.

Him:"Don't be like that you I hate it when you cry. I love you maka ozayo."

Me:"I love you too" he hugged me a kissed my forehead.

Him:"tell Daddy what's wrong kwenzeke nton'?(what happened)"

I nodded before telling him everything.

Him:"it's going to be alright baby don't worry. Your mother will break through this. Nothing is going to go wrong okay?" I nodded. He kissed my forehead before placing my head on his chest and holding

my stomach.

-a week later-

It was now the day that Lwethu's uncles would come and pay lobola and for the damages.

I cleaned the house bought new everything basically so that it can feel like home again. I also asked bra Moses to cut the grass. It was beautiful than before.

Before I forget. My mother is fine. She is strong. She did meet up with Ayamthanda and her mother not to forget Ayabonga.

It was a happy day. They also came here today. They have a tight bond.

My uncle's from both sides of the family also came. I'm so happy. When this day ends I will be Mrs.Zulu traditional.

I can't wait. I love Lwethu so much. I haven't seen him for the last 2 days and we have been keeping tabs.

He promised to come and see me after the lobola negotiations.

I was sitting at the room now with my cousins The Aya twins. I'm so nervous They haven't came yet.

Mrs. Plaatjies:"calm down cuz they are coming." I nodded. Well I call them by their marriage surnames.

Me:"beku Nini ngoko (it has been a long time)"



Mrs Kuzwayo:"yooh what if he doesn't want you anymore." I looked at her. We laughed.

Me:"mxm Lwethu will never do tha.." I was disturbed by a noise outside.

We went to look who is at the gate. It was the Zulu's saying our clan name's.

Me:"see I told you Lwethu would never do that to me." We laughed.

Aya's mom got in.

Her:"stay here. I will come and call you when they want to see you okay." I nodded.

Me:"yes aunt"

Her: "I love you all bye." She closed the door and we chuckled.

I was nervous that they might not reach an agreement but my cousins assured me that everything will be fine.

We chilled together having fun. They did lighten up my mood. No lie.

We heard ululations. I looked at the twins.

Them: "congratulations sthandwa your officially Mrs. Taylor" we hugged each other while laughing.

The door flew open and my aunt walked in.

Her:"Iza ba funa uku bona baby (come they want to see you)" I fixed my dress and walked out with her.

I was looking down as a sign of respect as I was answering their endless questions.

We served them with food that was cooked by me of course. They enjoyed it. As they were drinking now. I got a call from my husband telling me to go outside.

I walked outside literally running to him. He met me halfway. He spined me around while we are hugging.

Him:"how are you today Mrs. Zulu. That sounds great doesn't it ?" I giggled.

Me:"yeah it does I can't believe that I'm finally Mrs.

You"

Him:"I told from the first day we met that I will make you mine." We laughed

Me:"things happen fast hey. It's been a year close to 2 now."

Him:"you better believe it my love."

Me:"soon we are going to have a baby hope your ready."

Him:"I have been waiting for this opportunity for a long time. I'm glad I will have one now."

Me:"as long as your happy I'm happy." We smiled looking deep in each other's eyes.

Him:"Mrs Zulu"

Me:"Mr Zulu."

Him:"I love you."

Me:"I love you too."

We kissed.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

.

.

.

.

.

Thando

I'm not happy anymore. My fiance has been ignoring me imagine.

It's been 3 days now. He said I should just go and spend time with my mother. I did thinking that it is coming from the kindness of his heart.

When I got home. We stopped talking. I'M even scared of going to his house. What if his busy with his hoe's.

I might be on the second trimester and the risks are

low now but I won't even take a chance.

I woke up feeling great today. I woke up at 8 in the morning. I want to clean the house and wash the clothes. At least I also bought a washing machine it also dries the clothes.

So I won't work that much. I'm done writing just waiting for my results.

I opened the windows and curtains. I made the bed and I took my clothes. I will take a bath after I have done the washing.

I walked to the kitchen and my mother was whispering on the phone. She heard me close the door and she jumped.

Her:"hey baby here's breakfast." I looked at her for a

while.

Me:"hello. Thank you." I took my food and went to sit down.

Her:"are you going to wash the clothes?"

Me:"yeah but I will clean the house first."

Her:"ummh there is no need for that we have to go somewhere today."

Me:"where?" I was curious.

Her:"it's a surprise. Here's the dress you will wear. Basically we are going to a traditional event." I was kinda lost ke ngoku. But I won't disappoint her I will go.



Me:"okay." She gave me the dress. It was beautiful.

It is a traditional dress it's white with black flower pattern below the breasts. It also had a doek.

Me:"it's beautiful thank you."

Her:"it's nothing really." She has been acting weird for the past few days.

Me:"when are we going."

Her:"go take a bath I will call the make up attires so long. I want you to be beautiful when we go there." I smiled.

Me:"lemme take a bath than." She nodded smiling.

She took the plates and washed them while I was taking a bath. It was so relaxing.

When I was done I went to my room and lotioned. I wore my underwear. Except for my bra. The dress is reviling at the top.

As I was about to get out to get my dress the door flew open. I was wearing Lwethu's gown. His scent smells great and it keeps me closer to him.

My mom got in with a woman that is holding a little suitcase I guess that's the make up artist.

Entlek what is happening here. But I will see when the time goes.

Mom:"here is the make up artist. I will change so

long" I smiled and nodded. She walked out

MUA:"lemme me start with my work. I was given strict instructions that I should be done by 10."

Me:"what is happening darn."

Her:"nothing much your going to a traditional ceremony and you have to look great." People don't even make sense these days but I will let it slipe aside.

Me:"Don't make me doll please my natural look would be great.". She nodded and smiled.

Her:"okay lemme get started."

She started Doing her job. After 30 minutes she was

done.

Her: "wow you're so beautiful. Here look at yourself." I smiled looking at myself I was indeed beautiful rhaa.

Me: "thank you so so much." She nodded before packing her things my mother got in ululating holding the dress.

Mom: "you're more beautiful now. Come wear the dress I'm sure it will be more beautiful on you." I wiped my tears before wearing the dress.

It suits me. Wow I have never been so beautiful. The dress looks like it was made for me. It's like I'm getting married but phi when my fiance is nowhere to be seen.

It fitted me perfectly fine. Wiped the tears in my

eyes as I was crying I seriously can't believe that I'm this beautiful.

My mother ululated more.

Mom:"your even more beautiful now. Let me help you with the doek." I nodded.

She helped me with it. I was more beautiful now. I couldn't stop admiring my beauty.

Only thing that didn't work on my favour is my breast. I don't have breasts guys. I don't but akhonto.

Mom:"let's go our lift has arrived." I nodded. I quickly wore my black heel.

We walked out and there was a G wagon outside.

Me:"are you selling me off ?" I asked my mom.  
She rolled her eyes laughing

Her:"why would I, don't be silly. Let's get in the car  
people are waiting for us."

Me:"if you're selling me than you should know that  
Lwethu will come after you." I said getting in the car.

Her:"why would I sell my child ? Don't be stupid.  
Driver you can drive. We have 30 minutes to get  
there." I looked at her and shook my head. The drive  
took off.

Mom:"stop sulking I love you." She took my hand  
into hers.

Me:"I love you too." I placed my head on her shoulder.

The drive to wherever was quiet. We were listening to Merto FM songs it's Saturday meaning great songs are playing.

We got to a vineyard.

Me:"what are we doing at a vineyard." Do you think she answered me.

We got in the hall there. When we entered everyone stood up. Lwethu was standing at the front wearing a traditional attire too.

Basically everyone was wearing a traditional attire. The hall was full of people. My mom gave me a boutique.

Woah woah woah. I'm getting married. I looked at Lwethu. He mouthed ' surprise '. I wiped the tears of my face.

My mother walked me down the aisle. The hall was beautiful the theme was Winter decoration.

There were white roses all over. The decoration was great. Never knew that Lwethu had it in him. Everything was great.

As I was walking down the aisle the people where singing. The singing was great. No lie.

I go to the front. My mom handed me over to Lwethu. I stood in front of him. He wiped my tears before kissing my eyes.



The ululations went louder.

:"Mntana ke lowo ngam phuzi (that's a child don't kiss her)" we laughed.

Lwethu:"hope you like your surprise." I smiled. We were whispering.

Me:"I love the surprise. Even the hall is great I never knew you had it in you. Thank you."

Him:"you look beautiful by the way."

Me:"you look handsome yourself."

The pastor started. He said a few verses. Guiding us in our marriage and all. It was now time for our vows. We both didn't prepare for them so we said

after the pastor.

Lwethu went first.

Lwethu:"I Luvolwethu Zulu, take you Thandolwethu Nzungu, to be my wedded wife. with deepest joy I receive you into my life that together we may be one. To have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse , for richer, for poorer for sickness or in health, to love and cherish you till death do us part. And hereto pledge you my faithfulness." He slipped in the ring. They ululated

It was my turn now i was also repeating the pastor's words.

Me:"i, Thandolwethu Nzungu, take you Luvolwethu Zulu,to be my wedded husband. with deepest joy I receive you into my life that together we may be one. To have and to hold, from this day forward, for

better, for worse , for richer, for poorer for sickness or in health, to love and cherish you till death do us part. And hereto pledge you my faithfulness." I slipped in the ring in. They ululated again.

Pastor: "I now pronounce you as Husband and wife. Mr. Zulu you my kiss your Wife." We kissed.

Lwethu's friends: "hai mntana lowo kwedini. (That's a child boy)" we laughed breaking of the kiss.

We went to take pictures outside on the vineyard.

We walked back in and there where tables now. The tables had trees with snow and candles on them as center pieces. There where fairy lights all over.

It was a winter decor for real. The person really knows his or her job.

Everyone entered. Me and Lwethu entered afterwards. They sang wedding songs as we got in.

Don't want to even talk about the cake.

I don't know how many tiers where there but the cake was big it was white.

Me:"wow this place looks great. How did you plan all of this. I don't even know how I will ever repay you I mean all of this for me. You didn't have to baby. This is to much. You have been taking care of me ever since." We were sitting at the front now. Whispering.

Lwethu:"please let me be baby. I want to treat you good. Your my queen. If I won't spend my money on you than who will I spend it on. I love you after all." He wiped my tears.

Me:"I love you too" he gave me a peck.

The ceremony started Riri was the Mc. Everything went well.

My uncle's from my father and mother side were also here.

I had to take a tier from the cake to my in laws. I gave it to his mother and as always she hugged me and kissed me all over my face. I love that woman. He also took a tier to my mother.

We enjoyed the rest of the day there. This was definitely the best day of my life.

A whole surprise wedding. It was the best I'm telling you all.

Later on we were going to our honeymoon. We said our goodbyes before going to the airport.

We got in the private jet.

Me: "thank you for everything you have done for me. From picking me up from the streets to welcoming me into your lovely home. Guys like you could choose any woman they want but you chose me out of all the girls. I don't know how I will repay you. No one has ever done such great things as you do for me. I really appreciate everything. I will cherish you as long as I live I really do love you." I was in tears. He wiped my tears and we kissed.

Him: "the first day I saw you I always knew that you were the one for me. I loved you from the word go. I treat you great because I love you and I will always love you. You're my missing rib. That I have now. Something in me wants to take care of you so that's why. You're also giving me a little princess soon. I

take that as my thank you." I giggled and he laughed.

Me:"I love you Mr. Zulu."

Him:"I love you too Mrs. Zulu" we kissed.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

85

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

I always fulfill my promises. Remember when I promised to take care of Aya for the rest of my life.

That's exactly what I'm doing now. I'M taking care of her. Not because I once said so but I'm doing it because I love her.

I care for her. She is my everything and she will always be my everything.

We also have kids now which is a bonus. I just hope we will be together forever. I don't want to see myself with anybody else but her.

She is my life. We were sitting on the bed now. All of us they were watching TV I was busy booking flights for us we will be going to Disneyland. It's the festive season now.



Aya:"Tailor out did himself yesterday. No cap."

Siya:"he really did. The theme the cake everything was great even the sound system."

Her:"but we helped him. I'm glad that Thando was happy. Did you see the smile on her face."

Me:"it was priceless baby. She deserves everything Tailor is doing for her she has been through a lot." We always gossip when we get a chance to.

Her:"yeah she does. At least now Aunt is here and she will have someone. She does need a mother figure."

Me:"yeah. And I'm also glad that Tailor is finally happy they deserve each other."

Her:"and he is. there is also a baby coming soon now."

Me:"Tailor was so happy when he told us. You should have seen him. He has always wanted kids thats a fact."

Her:"I always see him how he is when he is around kids."

Me:"me and my guys are happy now."

Her:"I can see that." She gave me a peck.

Me:"so I sent the letter to your mother."

Her:"what Letter" I rolled my eyes. She laughed

Her:"s ema ncincii ngelo xets ha (they are so small)" I gave her a dead stare and she laughed.

Her:"ooh mtuwam Xolo klk Radebe (I'm sorry)" she turns me on everytime she calls me by my clan name.

Me:"there are kids here." I said looking at my erection. We laughed.

Me:"anyway I'm talking about the letter to pay lobola and the damages. My family will go to yours when we are back from Disneyland."

Her:"what we are going to Disneyland."

Me:"yeah I have already booked tickets. We are leaving in 2 days." She screamed jumping on top of

me. The kids looked at us.

Chumani:"nto ngok (what now)"

Aya:"siyo bonu Mickey mouse baby. (We are going to see Mickey mouse)" it was like. Uvuyo and Nkanyezi also knew where we are going they were so excited. You can never tell the difference between Uvuyo and Nkanyezi they look alike. It's just that they have different genders.

What I like to see everyday. Seeing them happy.

Chumani:"mas ambeni (let's go)" we laughed no mamakhe.

Aya:"not today my love" he sulked and nodded.

We continued watching TV. Later on went to a game center and went to Spur for dinner. They were so tired when we went home. They had a great time playing all the games.

Especially the cars.

The following day we were woken up by the crying Chumani. I stood up.

Aya:"leave it my love you can go back to sleep. You need all the rest you can get." I nodded before getting in bed again.

My wife is the best. After an hour. She woke me up again.

Her:"baby I'm taking Chumani to the doctor. His temperature is high and he vomited just now."

Me:"will you be able to manage."

Her:"yes my love."

Me:"okay I watch over the twins."

Her:"I have already given them a bath. They are in the playing room. I made breakfast for you. the kids have already eaten." I stood up and gave her a kiss.

Me:"your a Star. Let me run a bath for us so long."  
She nodded before kissing me again.

I left her to make the bed. I went to run a bath for us.  
When I was done. I brushed my teeth. Aya got in and also brushed her teeth.

Her:"I love you" she gave me a peck as we were still brushing our teeth.

Me:"I love you too" I also gave her peck will I was brushing my teeth.

Me and Aya do the most awkward things ever. And that makes us Happy always. We always say that we are creating crazy moments to laugh at when we are old. That makes me happy.

When we were done we took a bath and had a quick quickie.

Aya left with Chumani and I was left with the twins now. They have been restless.

Me:"nitheni Nani niya gula (are you also sick)"

I was playing with them in the playing room.

Something smelled rotten I checked their nappies and fuck they had runny tummies. The both of them norh

I changed their diapers and they were giving me a hard time. They always give me an easy time but not today.

After 30 minutes they again had runny tummies. Where is their mother on times like these.

By the time Aya came back I had already changed them 6 time's imagine. I'm so tired yooh.

Aya:"and than theni ngathi thweli zono zethu (why do look like you have all our sins on your shoulders.)" We laughed



Me:"songa banthwana bakho (is n't it your kids) they have runny tummies."

Aya:"ooh I forgot to tell you they are growing teeth at the bottom" I sighed in relief.

Me:"I thought it's something they ate" she shook her head and laughed.

Aya:"it's not, they will be fine by the end of the day anyway Chumani beqalwa yi high fever but the doctor assured me that he will be fine by the end of the day he also injected him it's just that his asleep now. He will be fine when he wakes up." I nodded.

Me:"I almost thought we had to cancel the trip." We laughed.

Her:"bes endine gxala (I was almost worried) lemme pack our clothes warm stuff only."

Me:"let me help you with that." I placed the twins on their bed they where sleeping and cuddling like always.

I spanked her ass.

Her:"ouch" she said giggling. I laughed.

Me:"piggy back ride please I'm tired. I have been changing your kids the whole day."

Her:"Iza (come) - I piggy back ride her - your heavy now. but your saying they are my kids now but you always claim that they are yours." We laughed we were walking to our room now. I was playing with her breasts.

Me:"not today" I squeezed her breast she moaned.

Her:"aa marn wena (stop what you doing)" I laughed

Her:"he is poking me on my back." I already had an erection. She threw me on top of our bed.

I pulled her and she fall on top of me. She laughed.

Me:"can you please make love to me." I said coping her voice. We laughed

Her:"mxm" she tried to get off but I held her.

Me:"kayenza bhabha (please)" she kissed me you all know what the what happened next.

Just that she was in charge this time. After our love making session we packed our bags and the kids bags. Making sure it's warm stuff only.

It might be summer here but it's winter there.

Later on we retired to bed after making sure that the kids are fine. It was like they were not sick.

The following day we woke up. Did our daily routine. We left for the airport after making sure that the security alarm are on.

We got to California and it was indeed cold there was snow everywhere.

Aya:"first time seeing snow." She said with a wild smile.

Me:"I have always seen it when I used to live in cape Town."we admired the place It was late at night. I wonder how it is in daylight. We went to the hotel I booked.

Aya:"baby have you checked out the toilet" I was checking out a movie to watch with my kids.

Me:"what's so special about the toilet."

Aya:"when you sit on them you just need to press a few buttons and the sit is warm. We seriously need to get 1" I laughed at her.

Me:"yeah we have to my love. I also need to buy that glass phone." She was about to talk but I disturbed her.

Me:"don't worry I will also get you one." We laughed.

She turned on the heater. We all cuddled while eating and watching TV.

We all slept in one bed with the kids in the middle. It was a great experience. But I wanted to be warm inside my wife.

The following day we went to Disneyland and had a time of our life.

My kids and wife were so happy. Meaning that I am also happy. I really enjoyed my time with them.

We did everything there. The smiles on their faces was priceless. I would do anything just to see them happy. That's a promise.

I love my family so much. And I will always love

them no matter what. I'm a happy man.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

Target 70 comments before 9pm and I will post 4 inserts tomorrow and on Saturday .

86

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

It's the day before my lobola negotiations. I'm

packing my bags since after the negotiations I will be going to PE for the traditional wedding but I won't go to Uitenhage I will be going to my cousin's house, Qhawe.

My whole family will be there. I couldn't be any happier. My fathers family supports me and they love us.

Siya:"till we meet again." We laughed.

Me:"we will meet on our wedding day imagine. That's in like 3 days."

Him:"that's a fucken long time so where are you guys located in PE."

Me:"Walmer remember my cousin Qhawe stays there so the whole family will be there."



Him:"have you called him."

Me:"flip I totally forgot." I took my phone and called Qhawe.

Qhawe:"I was about to call you." I laughed.

Me:"I guess I beat you to it. J onga czn sorry for telling you now but you know that I'm getting married so the whole family will be coming to your house so if you don't mind can we please come."

Qhawe:"Your mothet has already called me so don't worry everything is sorted I have 3 guests rooms here."

Me:"yuuh at least okay we will be there after the lobola negotiations I hope you have your outfits

ready my wedding is in 3 days."

Qhawe:"don't worry me and Qhama's mom have already bought everything we were just waiting for the invitations sanazi Nina banthu base Sandton when we want to get in a wedding we have to have an invitation or we not getting in." We laughed.

Me:"that will only happen at the white wedding. So phola." We laughed. My husband called.

Me:"look i have to go my husband is calling me greet your family for me."

Him:"okay sho also greet yours for me don't forget to come with the kids" we laughed

Me:"I will bye" I disconnected the call. I looked at my husband.

Siya:"it has been a long time rhaa I also need your attention." We laughed.

Me:"haibo."

Him:"yebo can I now get my goodbye sex."

Me:"nope you will have to wait till your ancestors knows me as your wife." He looked at me like I'm crazy. I laughed

Him:"you can't be serious right now." I just laughed.

I went on my knees and took out his dick.

Him:"what you doing" he groaned. I have him a blow job he was groaning and moaning at the same time.

I waited for him to cum. I swallowed than took his dick out of my mouth and put his dick back in his jeans.

Me:"that's all your getting for now. Now drive me to my mother's place." We kissed.

Him:"let's go." He took my suitcase. I took my kids bags and we all went to the car.

- following day -

I was sitting with my twin and Thando at the bed room. Thando's mom is also here with my uncle's downstairs.

We are departing after the negotiations. We heard praises outside we checked the window it was the Radebe's.

Me:"let's hope that mom doesn't demand a million."  
We laughed. Chumani and the twins were sleeping.

Thando:"she will demand it there are 3 kids  
involved."

Ayabonga:"and she will." We laughed.

We continued chatting till the door flew open and  
my aunt came in.

Aunt:"come they would like to see you."

Me:"but they saw me last year."

Well it's J anuary now. They laughed at the sulking  
me. I fixed myself and walked out with Aunt.

As always they were fond of me I served them with drinks.

.

.

.

.

.

Siya

I was waiting for my uncle's at the airport they said they are 5 minutes away. I gave them a million to pay for Aya.

I found her as a virgin and I gave her 3 kids and I got married to her without paying so yeah they deserve it.

I saw my uncle's approaching me.

Me:"so how did it go Malume."

Malume:"it went as planned they charged us 600 000r for everything and yeah you're set that woman is your wife now." What a relief.

Me:"thank you Malume." I bro hugged them.

We left for PE.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Ayamthanda

After they left. Later on we also left for the PE.

We found a car waiting for us Qhawe organized it. His a life saver. My uncle's went to their houses. So it was me, Ayabonga, Thando, her mom, my mom and my kids.

We got to the house and Nokwakha was cooking dinner.

Us:"molweni. (Good evening)"

Them:"hey." They came to hug us.

Qhawe:"ninjani aunt? (How are you aunt)" we were sitting at the lounge. Aqhama came with refreshments.

Thando's mom:"saphila enkoss akhonto aku ncedu khala kanjanii kuni (we are fine thank you how are



you)"

Qhawe:"hai saphila nathi. (We are also fine)"

Me:"uphi Zumbonge (where is Zumbonge)"

Qhawe:"and..."

:"Ndim lo Molweni Makhulu (I'm here good evening grandma)" she came to hug all of us. She took Uvuyo.

Zumbonge:"kwekwe or ntombi le (is it a boy or girl)" we laughed at her.

Thando and Ayabonga:"bayafana ne (do they look the same)"

Her:"yeah they do. They are handsome slash beautiful basically they cute just that you can't tell the difference I don't even know which one is the girl and the boy." We laughed.

Aqhama:"qalile ke ndakwazii (you started I know you)" we laughed.

Nokwakha called us for dinner. It was a feast yoooh and her food was great.

Thando:"I need the recipe for the pumpkin."

Me:"don't give to her she will add it on the menu for her restaurant and you won't get a cent." We laughed Thando frowned.

Nokwakha and Qhawe:"menza ntoni Thando (what are you doing to Thando)" we laughed. We ate while laughing and having a great time.

Late at night we all went to sleep after having a great time as a family.

- 2 days later -

I was sleeping when I heard a noise downstairs. I opened my eyes and looked at the watch on the wall. It's 5am.

Why the fuck are they making a noise. Then I remembered that it's my wedding. I jumped off the bed. I woke the kids up.

Well there are 3 guestrooms so umma I sleep with my kids while my mother sleeps with Ayabonga and Thando with her mother.

The door flew open and my friends got in making a

noise causing the kids to cry.

Me:"what the fuck bazalwana" Ayabonga took Nkanyezi, Zimi took Chumani and Thando took Uvuyo. Ayola was holding Sekani and Lethabo was holding Ntlakanipho.

Them:"v'tsek your getting married but you still sleeping." We laughed.

Me:"hai ke Soweto Gospel choir." We laughed.

Me:"where is Riri ?"

Ayola:"doing the finishing touches at the tent eTinarha"

Thando:"when did you guys come here."

LeJ oy:"yesterday night we slept at the hotel. The guys went to Uitenhage."

Zimi:"I should relocate here. Have you guys seen this place."

:"Sabaweli hlale J ozi umna ngelo xets ha (I want to live in J ohannes burg)" said Aqhama and Zumbonge getting in. We laughed.

Zimi:"don't there is no sea there. And it's a busy city. I also won't mind coming here at least it's not busy."

Me:"we all know that, that won't happen. You guys love J ohannes burg."

Them:"and ke."

Me:"but sanu wara Nini ndizazoni thatha maybe nge J une holiday yabo xa kungeko school qa nizozicelela ku Qhawe ke (don't worry I will take you guys there maybe on J une holiday's but you will ask Qhawe, I won't)"

Aqhama:"I'm definitely coming. I also saw your house so I won't mind even living there and re-registered to Wits." We laughed at her.

Ayabonga:"you should see her bar room. You will only see expensive bottles there. No actually the jacuzzi tub is to die for."

Us:"bro" we laughed.

Zumbonge:"you can't live this place your baby daddy lives here not to forget your kid so sezo hlala PE." Aqhama sulked. We laughed.

Nokwakha:"nihleli nono nqovu kanti (you sitting with them)" we laughed Aqhama and Zumbonge sulked.

Me:"kaze shot klk my love before vase (can I have a shot please before I wash)" she took out a bottle and we all screamed. We looked at Aqhama and Zumbonge. They stopped we laughed.

Aqhama:"baby daddy is calling so bye." She said pulling Zumbonge we laughed at them.

Us:"kids" we laughed at ourselves.

We all drank 2 shots of Russian Bear. I want to take a bath. I wore my shot tights and bra only since I have to put a blanket over my head when I go there.

I covered my whole body with a hot blanket. Home choice mntanam azi tshuts hu (they are warm). My mother was the one holding me to go down.

Ululations and the songs went louder as they saw me getting down. My whole family was here it was a full house I'm so happy.

My head was still out I'm going to cover it when I'm there. We walked out as I stepped out the house I felt 3 drops of water on my forehead I looked up the sky was clear.

Me:"is it me or did I just feel 3 drops on my head" my mom smiled.

Mom:"that means good luck my child." I smiled we walked to the car.



We got to Uitenhage. The Radebe's showed us the house where we will be using for the day. I was sitting at the room changing to a traditional dress so that they can introduce me to the ancestors.

Me:"mom did you buy all the gifts for them isn't there anything missing. I don't want things to be messed up."

Mom:"yes I did everything is here." I nodded. I don't want things to go wrong.

After I was done. The Radebe's came to fetch me so that they can introduce me to the ancestors. I was holding my grassmat

I saw Siya we smiled at each other we went to their household and it was full. We went to sit down ebuxhanithi. I was sitting on the grassmat siya was sitting next to me on a chair.

The man did what they needed to do. I was sent to go sit were the wife's (omakoti) where they also did what they needed to do.

I walked back to the house. I changed to my attire for the receptionist. My friends where my brides maids so they walked in front as we walked out of the house.

Everyone walked to their man. The brides maids and grooms men walk in front I walked with my Husband at the back.

There was singing from both sides of the family. And both families sang strong. It was like a war for songs. It was full I'm telling you guys.

Me:"waqondba uzo ceba (you cut your hair)" we laughed.

Him: "I'm still handsome though" he kissed my cheek.

We got to the receptionist. It will be like a white wedding were we get to say the Bible vows and get a scripture from the pastor since we haven't gotten married properly

So we walked down the aisle. They sang a Xhosa church song. The pastor prayed.

He read scriptures ke.

- sorry for not translating now -

Pastor: "apha kuthi ukhona onezi zizatu zokuba aba bangatshati?" We looked at everyone.

Pastor:"hayke singa qubekeka." He looked at Siya.

Pastor:"Siyamthanda Uyayitabata na lentombi ubuka ibe ngumfazi wako , ukuze nihlale nobabini ngokomteto kaThixo entlalweni engcwele yomTshato ? Uyayitanda na, uyonwabis e, uyibeke, uyigcine xa ingapilanga naxa iphilileyo, uti uwayekeka onke amanye, uhlale nayo yodwa lonke ixetsha eniyakudla ubomi ngalo nobabini ?"

Siya:"Ndenjenjalo" they ululated. The Pastor looked at me.

Pastor:"Ayamthanda uyayivuma na lendoda ukuba ibe yindoda yako, ukuze nihlale nobabini ngokomteto kaThixo entlalweni engcwele yomTshato? Ukukuyitanda na, uyonwabis e uyibeke uyigcine xa ingapilanga naxa iphilileyo uti uwayekeka onke amanye uhlale nayo yodwa lonke

ixetsha eniyakudla ubomi ngalo nobabini?"

Me:"Ndiyayivuma"

He made us hold each other's left hands. He said Siya must follow after him.

Siya:"Mna Siyamthanda Plaatjies ndiyakutabata wena Ayamthanda Plaatjies ukuba ube ngumfazi wam endimts hatileyo, ukuva ndibe nawe ndikugcine namhla nangexets ha lonke elizayo, ngexets ha lokonwaba nangexets ha lobunzima, ngexets ha lokwana nangexets ha lokuswela, xa ungapilanga naxa uphillileyo, ndikutande, ndikondle, ngokomteto ongcwele kaTixo, side sahlulwe kukufa, ngoko ke ndikunikela inyaniso yam."

It was my turn now.

Me: "Mna Ayamthanda Nzungu ndiyakutabata Siyamthanda Plaatjies ukuba ube yindoda yam endiyits hatileyo, ukuba ndibe nawe ndikugcine namhla nangexets ha lonke elizayo ngexets ha lokonwaba nangexets ha lobunzima ngexets ha lonwanela nangexets ha lokuswela xa ungapilanga naxa uphilileyo ndikutande ndikondle ndikupulapule ezuntweni zonke ezifanelekileyi ngokomteto ongcwele kaTixo, side sohlu kwe kukufa, ngoko ke ndikunikela inyaniso yam."

We let go of each others hands. The pastor took my ring so that he can pray for them.

Pastor: "Wusikelele lomsesane, Nkosi enenceba, wenze ukuba ezizicaka zako zisigcine ngokunyanisekileyo isifungo sazo, zihlale zizalis iwe lutando nobungcwele, ngoYesu Kristu iNkosi yetu. Amen." He gave the ring to Siya and he said he must say after him as he slipped the ring in my finger.

Siya:"ngawo loms esane ndiyakutshata ukuba ube ngumfazi wam, nditi ngomzimba wam ndikubeke, ndize ndidlelane nawe ngempahla yam yonke. Egameni loYise, neloNyana, nelo Moya oyiNgcwele. Amen." They ululated.

I also did the same thing. The Pastor prayed for us.

The food came in as we were sitting at the front. The old people were advising us about marriage. When they were done. We walked in the house. Siya's mom and her aunt's were the ones changing me into the bridal clothes.

When we were done I took my grassmat and went to sit at the front. Where everyone was sitting.

Siya came to sit next to me on a chair Minnie came to sit on the grassmat with me and my kids. She

gave me sour milk (amasi) and meat without salt. They helped me eat it.

I was eating the meat with the sour milk while my mother and nomzaza were giving out presents to my in-laws.

Now it was time for Mkhulu to give me Gama lasemzini (name from my in-laws).

Mkhulu:"igama esimpha lona ke ngu Nizibone Izibele. Unobubele ke lennto siqondba masim nike eligama. Sathemba ukuba uzo hlala unobubele(the Name we are giving her is Nizibone Izibele. She is kind that's why we are giving her this Name. We hope you will always be kind)" Ululations went loud and they sang a nice song.

I like the name already. I smiled Mkhulu gave me a great name. No cap.



The went on great. I really did enjoy myself. Mkhulu even gave me a great name.

Now I'm Ayamthanda Nizibone Plaatjies. I couldn't be any happier. I don't want to be called by Ayamthanda now.

I was at the kitchen making tea with the bride's. They were gushing over me like always.

Siya called me outside. I went to him.

Him:"Nizi" I blushed. I really like my name Mkhulu is my favorite now.

Me:"Radebe"

Him:"ndakuthannda Nizi wam (I love you my Nizi)" I smiled more like I'm kid seeing candy.

Me:"ndaku thannda Nam Radebe (I love you too Radebe)" we kissed. It was dark out so no one could see us.

Our friends:"erom.ini top deck" we all laughed.

.

.

.

.

.

#NotEdited

87

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Nizibone

We kissed again no Radebe

Our friends:"not again." Just then it rained. We broke the kiss and laughed. The woman Ululated. Good luck remember and the ancestors are watching upon us.

Siya:"for the last time than we can go back inside." I kissed him again.

Our friends:"ndak betha kissing in the rain" we laughed pulling out we all went to sit at Siya's flat but it looked like a bachelor's house.

LeJ oy:"so bestie when are you taking of amadaki (traditional attire)" everyone looked at me. We were sitting at the lounge.

Me:"After 2 months. We are suppose to stay here but the businesses won't run themselves so we are leaving in a week or 2."

Them:"2 months rhaa I would take them off. Akuts huts hu langa liqats hu bhobhoy (it's extremely hot)" we laughed.

Me:"ndingu mfazi wakwa Rhadebe klk umna (I'm a wife from the Radebe's)"

Them:"but they suit."

Me:"thank you guys."

Siya:"I will have to talk to the elders to let you wear them for the whole year yabo ?" I gave him that intimidating look everyone laughed.

Just then my phone rang it was Qhawe.

Me:"mzl"

Him:"hey" he sounded down.

Me:"hey what's wrong ?"

Him:"My grandchild died"

Me:"what ? What happened ?!" Everyone looked at me.

Him:"she had an asthma attack."

Me:"what ? I will there now."

Him:"you can come tomorrow though."

Me:"I will not stay for a long time."

Him:"it's a long drive and it's dangerous out here"

Me:"it's not up for discussion. We lost a family member so I have to be there."

Him:"I guess I won't win This battle" we bid our goodbyes.

Me:"H for Hectic" I heavily sighed.

Them:"what's up ? who died?"

Me:"Qhawe's grandchild." They all looked at me shocked.

Siya:"ino mzukhulwana la poni ?(does that dude have a grandchild)"

Me:"yeah his first born had a child."

Them:"Aqhama"

Me:"yeah" I rolled my eyes. "Didn't you guys hear when they talked about her baby daddy?"

The girls:"ooh now I remember."

Me:"I will be driving there I'm not sure when I will be

back but yeah. Babe can I have the car keys" well he rented a car.

Siya:"nope I will drive you there."

The others:"we are also coming" well knowing how crazy these dudes are usually rented a Quantum. Imagine.

As we stood up Chumani came out of the room rubbing his eyes. Well the twins went to Walmer with my mother. I was busy to look after them.

Chumani:"Nam ndahamba (I'm also going)"

LeJ oy:"lemme go fetch Ntla."

Me:"please come with his jacket." She nodded Ayola



followed her.

They came back with the kids.

We left for Walmer.

-few days later-

Me and Siya decided to check up on Aqhama before we head back to Johannesburg.

We decided to Take Chumani and Sekani with. Ntlakanipho oko thefa. So we left him.

The twins were with my mother in law.

We got there Siya was chatting with Qhawe and I was chatting with Aqhama I was trying to convince

her to come to Johannesburg so that she can clear her mind.

Suddenly someone calls her and she just screamed breaking down. I rushed to her. I threw the blanket around my shoulders to the back.

Me: "what's wrong babe?" She cried even more. Everyone came to us.

Chumani & Sekani: "theni mom (what's wrong mom)" if we were in a different situation I would laugh at them but not today satana.

Qhawe took her self phone and looked at it.

Qhawe: "what did Liyema say to you that made you cry like this?" He was worried.

Aqhama:"u..." She couldn't continue talking she just broke down More.

Qhawe called someone on Aqhama's phone.

Qhawe:"Liyema....why is my daughter crying like this what's wrong ?..... what do you mean when you say your son died.... We will be there now" he disconnected the call.

Qhawe:"I'm so but it's true my baby he is no more"  
Aqhama shook her head.

Mom:"who died?"

Qhawe:"her Baby daddy" I was shocked myself. Like she just lost her baby now this.

This child is going through a lot. Everyone went quite. They were looking at Aqhama with pity.

Aqhama: "I ... I ne.. ed ...so..me fresh air." She wiped her tears.

Nokwakha: "your not going anywhere. I know you will try to kill yourself don't even go out that door. God did this for a reason it doesn't mean you must end things just be strong Everything will be fine it might not be now or tomorrow but things will be fine as time goes. Your not going anywhere. I know this is hard but everything will pass my baby just be strong." They both broke down in each other's arms.

It was a bad moment to be at. If something happens to my husband I swear I won't be able to cope that man is my everything.

I don't think I can live without him.

-a week later-

We were now at the airport waiting for our flight. It was me and my little family.

Siya:"I just hope she will be fine. I can imagine life without you rhaa." He shook his head.

Me:"she is a strong woman she will be fine. I just hope she will focus on school and healing nothing more nothing less."

Him:"yeah she has to heal but It will take time baby."

Me:"that's why I offered her to come to Johannesburg atleast there she won't see things that will remind her of them but ke you know how

kids are." we shrugged.

Him:"it was going to help her. But kids these days are stubborn once they set their minds to something they stick to that."

Me:"and ke."

Him:"let's stop talking about depressing things. Our wedding was great don't you think." I smiled thinking about our wedding.

Me:"it was hey. Surely one of my best days ever. I still can't believe I got married." He kissed my hands.

Him:"you better believe it Nizi wam ndendwa (my Nizi alone)" I blushed.

Chumani:"nowam (also mine)" we laughed at him. He was sitting between us the twins were sitting on our laps.

Me:"wenu ke (yours)"

Them:"Nizi wam (my Nizi)" I kissed my children's foreheads and gave siya a peck.

Just then our flight was called. We stood up.

:"Aunty sanundi shiya (Aunt don't leave me.)" We looked back and saw Aqhama running to our direction.

Siya:"I guess she took your advice." He smiled at me before kissing my cheek.

She got to us.

Me:"hey what changed your mind ?"

Her:"I guess I do need a break from this place."

Siya:"have you re-registered ?"

Her:"a.a bhutt' but I have all the forms needed. I took them today."

Siya:"okay we will help you with that we have connections. " I smiled at him.

Me:"let's go before we miss our flight." She took Chumani and we went J ohannesburg the busy city.

We used a Uber to get to the house.



Me and Siya:"home sweet home" Aqhama laughed at us.

Aqhama:"it's more beautiful in real life." She was looking around

Me and Siya;" we know" we laughed

Me:"let me show you your room."

Siya:"I will wash the kids so long." It was late at night.

Me:"I will order in I'm tired I don't think I will be able to cook. So what should I order."

Them:"pizza." I nodded.

I showed Aqhama her room.

Her:"thanks for everything aunt but I won't be able to live here for ever." I sat on top of the chest of drawer.

Me:"what do you mean ?" She shrugged

Her:"I kinda like my own privacy. And you guys have done a lot already for me. And at some point you will need privacy I can't be always here. I was thinking maybe I find a apartment near school if I get a place and you can bring the kids anytime you would like." I got where she is coming from.

Me:"okay I have a flat you can use. The people that were renting there are leaving at res now." Well I still have my flat. She smiled.

Her:"that would be great. Enkossi Aunty (thank you aunt)" she came to hug me.

Me:"Please email me your details. I will re-register you tomorrow"

Her:"okay I will. Thank you again." We hugged again.

I walked to my room and prepared a bubble bath for myself and my husband.

I felt hands around my waist I looked back it was my husband. We kissed before getting in the water and we made out in the water.

After bathing we ate as a family Aqhama was loosening up cause she was laughing. Never a blur moment with my family.

Following day I woke. I kissed Siya all over his face

Siya:"mmhh"

Me:"wake up babe you have to go to work it's been a months now." He groaned before opening his eyes. Well it's February now.

I went to brush my teeth. I took a shower and wore my gown. I went to wake the kids up they are going to creche. They missed 2-3 weeks off school. What a bad slate to start on.

When I was done with them. I took them downstairs. I made breakfast for everyone. I placed Aqhama's on the warmer I'm not sure when she will wake up.

I fed the kids. Their driver came. I took them out. I

took the elevator back to my room.

Siya was getting dressed. I ironed our clothes yesterday. I wore amadaki wam.

Siya:"what will you be doing today?" We were eating breakfast

Me:"I will go to the office, re-register Aqhama at wits and go to a car dealership." He looked at me with his eyebrows up.

Him:"car dealer ? For what."

Me:"what do we do there ?"

Him:"buy cars obviously" he rolled his eyes.

Me:"uya..."

Him:"you like mocking me ke ndakwazii. (I know you.) But not today satana" We laughed.

Him:"still haven't answered my question."

Me:"I will be buying a car I have been saving money for it." He smirked.

Him:"I hate secrets you know that." I looked everywhere else but him.

Me:"you know you would have said I should just keep the money to myself you will buy me the car." I said coping his voice we laughed.

Him:"yeah you right. You know I like spoiling you.

You did a lot for me back than."

Me:"you used to scare the shit out of me. You were so intimidating still are but I got used to that." We laughed

Him:"yeah you were. But we ended up having a baby. Same time. I have to congratulate you your so fertile." We laughed he clapped his hands.

Me:"no Mr your getting it wrong. You didn't get it for so long that you ended up knocking me on first touch." We burst into laughter.

Him:"mxm let's go I will drop you off." We left. I kissed him before getting in the office.

People were happy to see me back. On my lunch break I re-registered Aqhama and she was accepted

she just needed to go there and get everything tomorrow.

I knocked off early today and went to the car dealership. I have already been in contact with him. On what car I want.

Him:"Mrs. Plaatjies" I smiled revealing my Colgate smile.

Mr:"Mr. Andrew" we shook our hands.

Him:"it's nice to finally meet you in person. Let's get down to business. I got your car you just need to sign here and make the payment." I nodded and signed

I went to pay.



He took me to my car it was covered with a sheet.  
Mr. Andrew uncovered it for me.

It was just the way i like it. it was black in colour  
with tinted windows. Number plate was written 'Nizi  
2 GP'. I couldn't be happier. I also have to change  
my Beast to 'Nizi 1 GP'

Well I bought a Porsche 718 Cayman. I love fast  
cars so yeah.

Me:"I can't believe this is all mine."

Him:"you better believe it." We laughed "here are the  
keys." He gave me the keys I ran to open the door. I  
gave him my phone to take pictures I posted them  
in all social media platforms.

I drived out. I connected my phone to the car and

drove off in high speed listening to music. I don't care if I get tickets as long as I'm driving in speed.

I got home and opened the gate. Just then Siya was also coming out of his car. I walked out. He came to check out my car whistling.

Siya:"I undermined you rhaa. Did you see the wheels." He was busy admiring it.

Our favorite song that we like to listen and dance to. We looked at each other and started dancing. The kids got out as we were dancing. They were clapping hands. Aghama was making a video.

We got done and high fived. We all laughed.

Him:"in need to take this for a spin. Car keys." He didn't even wait for me to reply he snatched them

from me. We laughed. He drove speeding off I could  
here the wheels.

Mxm my husband is crazy. No cap. But I love him.

.

.

.

.

.

.

#NotEdited

88

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

Life is great I can't believe I got married to her for real this time. I couldn't be any happier.

I love the woman I'm married to. She treats me great. She takes care of me all the time.

She is selfless that's what I love about her. She cares. We are now chilling with our extended family. (Our friends).

When Aqhama got in. She took the kids with her. Atleast she has something keeping her busy.

TT:"we should probably take her to the hospital baby and let her see how being a doctor is. It will also help improve her marks."

Lethabo:"more like an intern?"

TT:"yeah"

Lethabo:"we should it will help her forget most of the things."

Nizi:"I will talk to her on your behalf."

TT:"yeah 1 week she will be on the east side the next on the west side."

Riri:"ngaske be nguye (I wish I could be her)" we laughed at his stupidity.

She moved to her own apartment which is great don't get me wrong i love having her around but.

Having to have sex in the bedroom only is boring I

enjoy having sex with my Wife in ever little corner of the house.

She got out of the music room after signing to beautifully. She really can sing. I felt sorry for her. She was probably thinking about her baby daddy. Maybe they used to sing together.

Me:"zeka unye wena sundi qela (I fuck you don't fuck with me)" we were still arguing. We laughed.

Nizi:"I will make you moan and curse my name don't start." She turned me on in a split second.

I went to lock the door and pinned her against the wall.

She giggled.

Her: "not now we have kids downstairs." Do you think I listened to her. We made out in the music room.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Thando

- 3 months later -

It's now May. Meaning I will be giving birth anytime soon. My husband took leave at work just to take care of me.

I didn't mind him at first but now his suffocating me. He makes sure I eat healthy. I can't even eat ice

cream.

I try to cry but he doesn't give me the day of light.  
Even on our honeymoon. But I enjoyed myself there.

We created beautiful memories. Me and my mother  
are now fine. She asked me to go and live with her  
once I give birth but Lwethu said she will come and  
live with us.

She agreed. She said she will live here for 2 months.  
We couldn't be any happier.

Lwethu and my mom get along so well just like I get  
along with his family. Nothing makes me happy  
than that.

I'M now sitting at the study doing my school work  
online, learning everything. I don't want to be behind



when I go back.

I'm graduating this year. I don't want to repeat my year. Lwethu got in stirring something. I took off my reading glasses.

Me: "please don't tell me I'm suppose to eat again." It's the third time that I'm eating now.

Lwethu: "who do you think this is for me. A.a You so open up." He kneeled down and kissed my stomach the baby kicked.

Lwethu: "so strong for a girl." We laughed. We went for a scan to see the gender and it's a girl.

She always kicks when she feels her father's presence. She makes it worse at night when Lwethu cuddles with my tummy (wrapping his hands

around my abdomen and placing his head on top of my stomach. Imagine.).

We placed our hands on my stomach.

Me:"ahhh" I felt a sharp pain in my abdomen.  
Lwethu placed the soup on the table.

Him:"what's wrong babe ?" I shook my head I suddenly felt wet I looked down on myself.

Me:"g..o fe...tch th..e ba..by ba..g m..y wa..ter br..oke" I said breathing heavily I was sweating.

Lwethu:"it's already in the car come let's go." He lift me up in bridal style. He was also panicking.

He drove fast to the hospital. He went to the boot to

take the bag. He's always prepared.

He came to the crying me now. He lifted me up and we stepped inside the hospital.

Him:"nurse !!" They came with a stretcher. We went to the ward. My Gynecologist got in.

Me:"when am I taking her out." Lwethu got in wearing scrubs.

The doctor looked into my Virginia.

Dr:"still have to wait maybe an hour or 2." If I wasn't in so much pain I would have given her, her news. I just nodded. She walked out.

Me:"c...an y...ou ... please ru..b m..y ba.....ck" it was

so fucken painful. He panicked and came to rub it.

Me:"ny...ukka mq...und..u(go up)" he chuckled and went up. "Ti..gh...ten yo..ur fis...t aaaaah" my back was really painful. Minutes later the doctor came to check me up again.

Dr:"it's time" nurses came in. They told me to push and I did. Lwethu was holding my hand being a bloody motivational speaker next to me saying I can do it.

I made my 5th push. I was seriously giving up. Why doesn't this child want to come out.

The room was filled with a babies cry. I tear escaped. Lwethu cut the cord. I was given my baby she was covered in the nasty thing.

Lwethu came to kiss my forehead.

Him:"Khanyisiwe Zulu" I smiled before blacking out.

I woke up and looked at the side of the bed. Lwethu was sitting on the couch with Khanyi in his hands.

Me:"can I hold her." He smiled looking up at me.

He came with her and gave her to me.

Me:"hey baby." I fell in love with her the very same moment.

Lwethu:"my princess" he said holding her hand with his finger.

Me:"I can already see that she will be a daddy's girl.

She even has your looks look at her ears they are black meaning she will also be black" he smirked and Chuckled while I sulked.

Lwethu:"it's not my fault that my princess looks like me. She is my princess after all." He shrugged his shoulders. We laughed.

Lwethu:"thank you for the gift you gave me my love. I love you okay." I nodded and we kissed.

Me:"I love you too." He pecked my lips and kissed his daughters forehead.

:"Good thing you're awake you need to breastfeed her. And make sure you make skin to skin with her." Said the doctor coming in.

I took out my breast she showed me how and I did it.

She was sucking my breast like her life depends on it.

Lwethu:"can I make her burp please." He said smiling. I gave him a small cloth to put on his shoulder.

I took my breast out of Khanyi's mouth and gave her to his father before she cries.

He made her burp and made her sleep at the same time.

Me:"place her in the cot my love." He shook his head.

Him:"can she please sleep in my arms for now before the whole family comes here and take my princess away from me." He rolled his eyes and I

laughed.

Me:"I can already see when she starts dating and you beating the fuck out of her boyfriend." He frowned and I laughed.

Him:"I want nothing bad with my princess. If something happens to her I will mark the whole city red. You Know how I am with things that are mine." I laugh because to me too his over protective.

Me:"over protective" I rolled my eyes. he chuckled.

Him:"I'm only protecting what's mine. There is nothing wrong with that. I love you guys okay." He kissed princesses forehead.

I can see that he is happy with the little life I gave him. It really makes me happy that he is happy. I



always wondered what he wants and now that I gave him a princess he is happy.

The Smile on his face is priceless. He has always made me happy I'm also happy that I also made him happy.

He came to kiss me.

:"Not in my Hospital please" we pulled out and looked at the door. TT and Lethabo were the ones talking. All our friends were at the back.

Riri was holding a lot of balloons imagine.

Lwethu:"I paid for this private suit doctors." We laughed.

TT:"still, what are you letting the child see arggh" we laughed at his dramatic self.

Snakes:"rhaa are you the one talking now?" We laughed.

Lethabo:"duty calls let's go babe I know they will eat us alive." We laughed.

TT:"yeah we have to."

Ayabonga:"ain't you guys breaking the code of conduct?"

Us:"yeah?"

Them:"technically yes but we dated before buying the hospital so there is nothing they can do" they

shrugged.

Nizi:"hayke Soweto Gospel choir." We burst into  
laughter.

Me:"I trust riri with exaggerating things."

Them:"tch" we laughed

Riri:"jealousy is you guys they are not for you's." We  
laughed

We all chilled at the hospital having fun like always.  
They were busy with the kid the whole time.

Welcome to the world Khanyisiwe Zulu.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

## Mihlali

My name is Mihlali Plaatjies. I'm 22 years old. I have a twin Minentle we get along so well. And I have an older brother Siyamthanda Nayazi moc (you'll now).

I'm doing my final Year in HR management. Minnie is doing her final year in design. Me and her are so close. We share a tight bond.

We also share a tight bond with our brother Siyamthanda. We live in our own apartments. Siya was the one that bought them for us.

Oledi hesitated at first but she ended up giving in.

Siya was the one who convinced her.

We also need our own privacy we can't live with Mom our whole life. We love our mother so much but nee we need privacy.

I attend school at Wits with my twin. I went to the cafeteria to Meet up with my friends. We always meet there.

Me:"yeah sho sho majita?" We did our hand shake.

I have 3 friends Lunga, Hlomla and Qhamani.

Hlomla:"ise on party kle weekend moc?(is the party still on for the weekend)"

Me:"yeah ntwana. Qa ayizoba apha kum edlaleni

sendiy book.ile club (yes boy. But we are not going to my house I booked a club)"

Them:"hai yathetha ke ngoku (now you are talking)" we laughed.

Lunga:"ngabaphi banthwana abazoba I hope anizoza no Stacey kudalla sitya banthwana majita (which girls are coming? I hope you not bringing Stacey it has been a long time we have been having sex with them)" well we do ONS (one night stand).

Me:"mabaze bonke as long as kuko free pussy ndipha (they may all come as long as there are free pussies. I'm there)"

Them:"sipha (we are there)" we laughed. We all stopped laughing looking at another girl passing us.

Hlomla:"bani lo majita (who is she)"

Qhamani:"the new goddess."

Me:"lemme try my luck." They laughed.

Lunga:"she is like those 'i am not looking for a relationship' type of girls plus you won't get it from her she will just buzz you off."

Me:"bani bethe funu umtya (who said I want to have sex with her) she looks like someone I can settle down with."

Them:"settle down rhaa." We laughed.

Me:"let me call her."

Them:"if fumani 10 numbers sizoku thengela kutya vekhi yonke (if you get her number we are buying you food for the whole week.)"

Me:"okay sho" we laughed.

Me:"Xolo baby girl (sorry baby girl.)" She was sitting on a table next to us. She lift her head up she was busy on her phone eating.

Me:"njani hlale wedwa umhle kangaka (why are you sitting alone when you are this beautiful)" she laughed and smiled I also smiled. I winked at my bro's.

Her:"don't have friends around here that's why."

Me:"I'm your friend than come sit with us. Soze be lonely mntase khaya ndikhona iza (you can't be



lonely while I'm here, come.)" She stood up and came to our table.

Her:"molweni (greetings)"

My friends:"Hello baby girl/ goddess/ sweetheart" she giggled.

Me:"are you new here cause sazi wonke umtu but to kwazii wena (we know everyone but we don't know you)"

Her:"ooh I started this year in February"

Us:"first year student?"

Her:"aa I was studying at NMU but life happened so my Aunt took me in."

Qhamani:"how is it here?"

Her:"boring but since I don't have friends. I always baby sit my aunt's children and her friends kids and they are nice people to chill with cause sthukuthezi saphela bawo" we nodded.

Lunga:"where are our manners I'M Lunga and this is...."

Hlomla:"I can introduce myself." He rolled his eyes  
"T'M Hlomla"

Me:"Mihlali"

Qhamani:"Qhamani" she smiled.

Her:"I'm Aqhama"

Us:"beautiful name for a beautiful lady." She giggled.

Me:"ooh before libale sihost.i party laway so awubaweli uza since uthi uya boreka pha kuwe. And thina sizi chomiie zakho soze siku yeke boreke nge weekend (ooh before I forget we are hosting a party and since you say you get bored don't you want to come. As your friends we won't let you get bored on a weekend)"

Her:"as long as you will make sure njakazi zenu have leashes than ndipha."

Us:"s ipha." We bursted into laugher.

Qhamani:"I love her already but I will make sure that no one bothers you."

Us:"Nam (me to)" we laughed.

Lunga:"why sithi njakazi nje (why do you say bitches)"

Aqhama:"you guys look like fuck boys" we looked at ourselves.

Us:"duru mgidi Aqhama for usi biza amakwekwe (a man's ceremony is expensive Aqhama to call us boys.)" We all laughed.

Her:"xolweni klk majita (sorry guys)"

Me:"10 numbers klk so that I can call you later on."

Her:"phone." I gave her my cellphone. She punched

in her number.

I winked at my bro's.

We all chilled with her till she had to go we had a great time with her. Cause we were laughing the whole time.

Just hope I will get her.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

#NotEdited

Sorry I won't be able to write another 2 inserts today that's why I made this one long and you guys don't comment and like, like you used to .

89

.

.

.

.

.

TT

It's been a while hey. Life is great with Lethabo by my side. That woman is the love of my life.

I never thought I would ever be in love like this. And there is my son that I love so much.

My son and Lethabo are my everything. He will be turning 2 years old in a few months. Last year we did an epic party for him.

So today I was thinking of visiting parents and I will

go with my family.

I have been sending my mom and dad money every month but I don't visit them frequently. I hope there won't be drama my mother is dramatic she likes pissing me off.

I have 2 Hospitals to take care of. Yeah we ended up buying Nizi's mother hospital. We both have 50 50 shares in both hospitals.

I didn't want Lethabo to spend her money in buying both the hospitals but she insisted.

She said 'i don't want to be like I'm here for your money so please let me pay I have alot of money that my parents Left me with. So we will buy it together finish and klaar.'

I let her be and we bought the hospitals together.  
And we are making money.

Another reason behind this visit I want to propose to Lethabo. it's been a long time since we have been dating so I think it's now time.

We love each other so much that I'm afraid to lose her to someone else.

I just came back from my best friend's house, Siya. We were catching up as always. Lethabo was also catching up with her best friend Nizi.

We just got back at the same time as Ntlakanipho. He went to creche. We were watching our favorite show Dragon Ball Z Super.

Ntla:"mxm ncolile Fefe (Fefe is evil)" I looked at him.



Me:"bani lowo boy (who is that?)" He sulked.

Him:"cherry.am(my girlfriend)" I laughed.

Me:"isn't your girlfriend Sange ?"

Him:"naye klk (also her)." I can already see that my boy will be a player. I laughed.

Me:"hai kwedini bazo lwa ngawe ke (no man they fight for you)"

Him:"cherry ka Chumani awa lwayo not wam no Sekani (Chumani's girlfriend fight not mine and Sekani's)." I laughed at him.

If his mother could here him talking like this she

would say like father, like son.

Me:"gcinu Sange klk (keep Sange than.)" He sulked.  
I chuckled.

Him:"umbi Sange ngoku (Sange is ugly now)." Did I  
not laugh.

:"Like father, like son." That was my baby. See I told  
you she would say that.

Me:"please sundi faka pumpkin (don't involve me  
please)"

Her:"like father like son qa. Fuze wena lomthana  
kuze zawu mncinci (he is like you when you were  
young)"

Me:"at least I got my pumpkin now. My own queen so phola." She pecked my lips.

Ntla:"eww zobano mntana (you will have a child)" we laughed at him.

Baby:"kuts ho ba (who said so)?"

Ntla:"Cage no Snakes." Laughed at him.

Me:"safuna njena (we want to have a child)" he sulked.

Him:"a.a a.a" we laughed.

Baby:"ndim ngoku bukelii tv, lyt.a Bluey (it's my turn now to watch TV, switch on Bluey)" we looked at her.

We always watch cartoons in my house just for fun.  
But always fight on which show to watch.

Ntla:"phela ko Ball Z (when Dragon Ball Z is  
finished)"

Her:"mxm ke" she frowned. We were sitting on the  
same couch.

Her head was on my lap.

Me:"s unxama klk baby (what my love)" we kissed.

Ntla:"eww" we pulled out laughing.

Baby:"what must I cook today."

Ntla:"lasagna."

Me:"no need to cook we will be meeting up with my family today. I want you guys to meet before I pay lobola for you." She looked at me shocked.

Her:"what ? why didn't you say so? I don't think I'm ready to meet them."

Me:"it's now or never baby." I gave her a peck.

Her:"yooh."

Me:"don't worry I got your back. I will be with you till the end not just any end but death okay ?" She nodded. I gave her another peck.

Her:"I have already sent the email to Aqhama to inform her that she can come and do an internship at the hospital."

Me:"I was worried about that for a second there I forgot."

Her:"I got you don't worry."

Me:"baby we are going to an underground party today me and the guys. We just want to make it clear to every gangster that we are the rulers now."

Her:"Finis her?" We laughed.

Me:"Yayazii best friend yakho njena zoba pha (you Know your best friend. she will be there)"

Her:"that's why she pulled me to go with her to town today. And she bought black clothes for tonight."  
We laughed.

Me:"yeah we are going there. But no need to worry about your safety we won't sell our identities we will just go there and state that The Stacks -meaning all the mafia. We were trained by a Mafia after all.- have arrived." She nodded.

Her:"make sure that I'm protected under your name in case someone searches you."

Me:"everything is set baby. Now one will ever find out about us. If they do than. We follow rule number 3&4 No Matter how much information that pers on knows about you kill them make sure you shoot at the heart or head you never know what they are planning to do. Rule 4 never leave any stone unturned. Kill at the very same moment."

Lethabo:"what's rule 1&2"

Me:"no use in telling you those rules me and my boys broke them already. We are suppose to not love at all but life happened." I gave her peck.

We continued chatting I was telling them about all the gangster things. Ntla was also giving me his attention.

Later on we all freshen up and took of to my dad's house.

Baby:"I have to change ntla. I will be right behind you." I nodded

Me:"babe please don't take anything my mom says to heart she can be hush sometimes."

Her:"I already have my bullet proof vest on my love."  
I pecked get lips



Me:"but I got your back pumpkin don't worry." I said getting getting out.

My parents live in Braam now. I bought them a house there. My father already knows we are coming.

We usually meet for golf or tennis on Sunday mornings just to check up. I am more closer to him than my mother.

I knocked on the door. I looked at my car. As Lethabo was changing Ntla. I wasn't paying much attention to the person opening the door.

:"Sorry sir can I help you with something." That was my Sister Thabiso. I looked at her.

Her:"lil bro aaaah." She jumped on top of me. I spined her around kissing her cheek.

Me:"don't close the door I have people in the car."  
She nodded smiling. I kissed her cheek again

We got in my parents were sitting at the lounge watching news.

Me:"oledi taima." They looked back at me.

My mom ran to come and hug me. She was kissing me all over my face. My father and Sister were laughing.

Me:"yuh aa aa oledi beworse vrou yam ilapha (no mom my woman is here)." I went to bro hug my Father.

: "Thepelo the car keys please." She said getting in wiping Ntla's nose.

Baby: "yooh where are my manners. Molweni Tata." She said smiling.

Taima: "tchinii nguye lo kwedini akamhle (is it her she is beautiful.)" They hugged.

Thabiso: "my Instagram has been dry they need to see this. Mom look the boy looks like me. Hello sis." She hugged Lethabo. Ntla really does look like her.

1 thing about my sister she is always welcoming. Than she took Ntla from her.

Taima: "what's the boys name."

Lethabo:"Ntlakanipho Slindokuhle Vice." She said smiling.

Mom:"rhaa ube ungu bani wena ? (Who are you ?)"  
She started.

Lethabo:"Lethabo wakwa Smith ma."

Mom:"Smith rhaa ndats ho. Nxx" My dad laughed.

Me and my sister:"not today ma please."

Mom:"she is the same person that made you to not come at home for more than 10 years Thapelo."

Me:"that was my choice ma. I met Lethabo 3 years ago. Even though we knew each other back than."

Mom:"so your defending her right now over your own mother." She said crying and going away. See what I have been talking about ?

Dad:"don't worry she doesn't hate you child. Were your parents Mzoxolo and Phindi ?" Lethabo faintly smiled.

Her:"yes they were."

Dad:"you look like Phindi I can tell. But she doesn't hate. J ust that she hated your mother back than."

Us:"but why?" My dad laughed.

Taima:"me and your parents were best friends so this time. We were chilling at a shis anyama like always. So yout mother saw your father with another woman. Now she was angry. She came to

sit on top of my lap. Than Fezeka -my mom- saw her. She was still new ekasi so she didn't know that your parents were my best friends. She just came and hit Phindi. And Phindi being herself. She beat Fezeka up to the pulp. She had the guts to say 'ndaku tyela unye umna sundi qela (I will take your boyfriend don't shit with me)' we had to call more people to take your mother of her. From that day onwards they hated each other." We laughed.

Lethabo:"so you were my parents best friends but I never saw you with them." Dad Chuckled.

Him:"you were always busy with Sizwe or your friends if not books. And you were still small"

Thabiso:"so you trying to tell me mom hates her because of a misunderstanding she had with her mother?" She said playing with Ntla my sister loves kids qa it's just that she can't have her own. She is a social worker.

Dad:"exactly that." We laughed.

Dad:"it's sad they died. We were so close back then and before their death." We nodded. My father looked hurt. He really loved his best friends.

Good thing is that my father and her parents were best friends.

Thabiso:"wait did you say Lethabo Smith." Babe nodded while smiling.

Thabiso:"wait is she the Lethabo that made you cry at night when you were still in school?" Me and Lethabo laughed.

Me:"yes she is."

Dad:"what happened?"

Thabiso started narrating the story to dad. By the time she is done we are dead with laughter. Lethabo is even avoiding eye contact with us.

Dad:"you got your mother's personality. She always had the guts to do whatever to keep what's hers."  
We laughed.

Me:"like mother like daughter." We laughed. That's what she always says to me and my son.

Lethabo:"mxm." We laughed.

Thabiso:"what do you do Maka Ntla for living?"



Lethabo:"ooh I'm also a doctor like Thapelo."

Thabiso:"met at the hospital again?"

Lethabo:"no we met at my best friends house. She is dating Siya Thapelo's friend."

Dad:"the same siya that you ran away with kwedini?" I nodded laughing thinking of how naughty we were.

Thabiso:"akeva kela Siya."

Lethabo:"I think his better than his wife." We laughed.

Dad:"he has to come here it has been a long time since we saw him. I'M sure kulile ngoku lalaity."

Me:"he even has 3 kids." They looked at me shocked. Me and Lethabo laughed.

Thabiso:"you lie."

Me and baby:"I'm telling you." We laughed.

Taima:"I need to see him. Also your other friends. I'm sure they are also grown up."

Me:"we have all grown up dad."

We continued chatting and we ate. We even forgot about Mom.

Later on I went to the Warehouse will Lethabo went to the hospital with Ntla there was an emergency

that she needed to attend.

She has to perform an operation. She will go home tired you will see.

But i love her she is my everything. She is everything I need in a woman.

.

.

.

.

.

#NotEdited

90

Season Finale

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

Ayamthanda

Life is great if I can say so everything is going accordingly.

My babies are healthy they will be turning 1 in a few months. We are planning on having our engagement party on their day. Birthday in the morning, party at the evening.

I was sitting with my baby trying to heck the gangsters accounts.

We have a underground house in our house in the bedroom. The room is full of computers.

The computers access us to everything in the world.  
It's easy to even find people with it.

Me:"why do you milk every gangsters money ?"

Siya:"we are going to this underground party today.  
Vusumzi was the ruler his second hand man will be  
telling the other gangster leaders that he will be in  
charge now. Instead of him being the ruler I will be  
the ruler." I looked at him with a grin on my face.

Me:"so your milking them dry so that you don't  
seem like you not just, talking, but you mean  
business here ?" He smirked

Him:"you're a fast learner that's what I love about  
you." We kissed.

We finished milking them dry. I left them each with 10 000r. Better than nothing. We made sure that they don't get notified.

Me:"where are we sending these billions of rands?"

Siya:"around the world to the people in need." I laughed he can be evil/ thoughtful sometimes. He also laughed.

Me:"that's great. But I'm coming with tonight." He looked at me.

Siya:"I can't put your life in danger baby you can't."

Me:"we won't be selling our identities moc for the sake of the kids." I said with puppy eyes.

Him:"but still baby."

Me:"please just this once." He sighed.

Him:"okay fine." I went to hug him.

Minutes later my friend LeJ oy and my husband's best friend TT came. Me and LeJ oy went to the mall just to buy an outfit for me for tonight.

Later on they went home after a great day.

Aqhama also came. I decided to take her home with the kids they have a movie night.

I went to Aqhama's flat to drop off them off.

I got there.I have already dressed them up in their

warm pyjamas.

Her:"we are going to have good day to. Say bye to Nizi." I bid Mt goodbyes before going to my house.

As I got in the house Siya pinned me against the wall and kissed me. I chuckled.

Me:"not now." I said still exchanging spits with him.

Him:"good luck sex my love." I let him be.

We did 5 rounds. When we were done I was so fucken tired.

We took a shower together and had 2 rounds there also. I wore my undergarments.



I wore a my vest than a bullet proof vest on top of it. I wore my black leather dress that is over size it's above my knees.

I than wore my long boat heel that reaches my thighs. I finished the look of with simple make up and roughing up my hair. No use in wearing a weave cause I will be wearing a balaclava.

Siya:"hai baby soze phume umhle unje (no baby you are not getting out looking hot like this)"I blush. He was wearing all black.

Me:"I'm just advertising for them to see the kind of food you eat. I'm all yours baby no one else's." We kissed.

We took our balaclavas. They are written 'FS' - Finisher and Silencer- on the left cheek.

We took off to the warehouse. We got there and the guys were already there.

Us:"yeah sho sho majita" we said saluting them.

Cage:"qondile soze aphoswe u'Finisher (I knew it Finisher will be here)" I sulked and they laughed at me.

Me:"just wanted to see what will happen. You all know that I love the fast life." They laughed.

Snakes:"please don't involve our wife's. I know you will want to go to heists together."

Tailor:"please do. mine is still young." We laughed.

Me:"this is the last time I'm doing this. I will only do

it for my safety next Time." They nodded.

TT:"let me fetch shots before we go." He went to the bar and came back with Tanqueray and shot glasses.

We all drank 2 shots.

TT:"what did you do with the money?"

Siya:"sent it around the world for the people in need." He said with a smirk. We chuckled.

Snakes:"than who sent me a million in my offshore account?"

The other guys:"yeah who did?"

Siya:"I did. Do you think I will forget you guys ?  
Never I mean we are brothers for life. We ride."

Us:"and die together." We all bro hugged.

We took our guns and balaclavas. We wore them  
and took off using our mottobike's.

See why I love chilling with these guys. We got to  
the private location. We shot all the guards before  
going to the door.

:"Since we all know that The Beast -Vusumzi- is  
dead as his right now I..." Siya shot the roof. Making  
everyone take out their guns and look at us.

Siya:"I will charge from now on. I will ran these  
streets. They call me Silencer when they call me."

:"Who are you to come and order us around ?"

Us:"The Stacks." They all gasped before cracking their guns.

Me:"if I were you I wouldn't."

:"Over my dead body." We all shot him.

Me:"khona omnye over his or her death body. If I were you I would rather worry about being bankrupt than wanting to shoot Finisher." They all checked their phones.

Them:"bloody fools" they cracked their guns, we laughed.

Siya:"They don't call me Silencer for nothing. Bye."

He came towards me and we kissed someone wanted to shoot him but I shot him

Us:"bye." They were shooting and we were shooting back.

We took off to the warehouse.

Them:"finisher marn." They laughed as we were now drinking.

Me:"qalile ke (you started)" we laughed.

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 
-

.

#NotEdited .

91

Season finale

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

We were still chilling at the warehouse drinking.

Me:"so what's our next heist?"

Ayamthanda:"gold heist."

Us:"vtsek this was the last time you were doing gangster things." We laughed.

Snakes:"but she is making sense guys let's do a gold heist."

Mamber:"I will do the research of who has them."

Cage:"and we must have a solid plan. People with gold's are dangerous."

Us:"yeah we have to." We looked at Nizi

Us:"goduke (you will go home)"

Her:"okay Xolo ke (I'm sorry)." We laughed.



Taylor:"asizo yaziwa till Nini ke ngoku (until when are they not going to know us)?"

Me:"till we know how they deal with their things and sure that our kids are safe. We don't want to burry our own kids."

Us:"I would rather kill them myself then to let anyone kill them." We looked at each other and laughed.

Mamber:"ooh by the way me and my wife are adopting a child." He said smiling we looked at him.

We also smiled.

Nizibone:"it must be hard to not have kids of your own right ?" She said sulking.

Mamber:"yeah it is but when I vowed and said for better or for worse. I meant every single word." He said smiling. We all bro hugged our friend.

TT:"when are you knocking Zimi of?" We all looked at Snakes.

Us:"yeah we are all father's except you." We gave him questioning eye's.

Snakes:"who said I won't be are father." He said smiling sipping his J &B.

Us:"you have already knocked her off?" We were shocked. He smiled.

Snakes:"yeah but we found out today. We were going to tell you guys." We all congratulated him.

Snakes:"thank you guys. Nizi please don't mention anything. She wanted to tell you guys when you meet up tommorow for breakfast."

Us:"Us too?" Snakes rolled his eyes.

Nizi:"gay tendencies." We bursted into laughter.

Snakes:"to answer your question not Nina majita amamedi ethu (not you guys our woman)."

Us:"ooh."

Nizi:"in 2 weeks time we are having an engagement party. Theme Vintage look." They all looked at us shocked.

Them:"Vintage look ?"

Us:"yeah what's wrong?"

TT:"were will we find those kind of clothes we are not in 18's."

Me and Nizi:"you all have money so. Find a designer."

Tailor:"but I like the theme. Me and my baby are going for a shopping spree....."

Us:"shopping spree? Susenza sober wena (don't make us sober)" We looked at him shocked. He isn't a person to go out shopping kkk.

Cage stood up and placed his hand in his forehead.

Cage:"the temperature is fine. Which means his totally whipped majita." We bursted into laugher.

Nizi:"sizoya nge kari Yama donki moc baby ? (Are we going to use a donkey Cart baby?)" We looked at her and laughed.

Us:"duru Remy Martin/J &B/J ohnnie Walker/J ack Daniel's Nizibone." We laughed.

Mxm this one is crazy I wonder what made her think of such a thing.

Me:"asusathi not ne hashi my love uthi donki (you are not even saying a Horse you say a donkey)." We were still laughing.

Nizi:"lona ke (it then)" we laughed.

TT:"what a best friend my wife has."

Mamber:"what a twin my wife has."

Tailor:"what a cousin my wife has."

Snakes and Cage:"what a friend my wife has." We laughed.

Me:"you all better cause I'm married to that girl."  
They laughed at the frowning me.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nizibone

After a time with the guys yesterday me and my baby went home.

I woke up early in the morning. I did my hygiene process than wore my gown.

I took out my orange leather long sleeve dress  
Along with my black Giuseppe Zanotti Black  
Rhinstone May London Sneakers.

I also took out a white plain t-shirt from hemisphere  
for my husband and his grey check chino pants and  
his white Giuseppe Zanotti Gold Plate White  
Sneakers.

I went to wake him so that he doesn't be late. He  
has to attend an important meeting. He is a  
businessman after all.

I kissed him all over his face than went to the mouth.

Him:"mhh nizi." He said with his eyes closed.

I parted his lips with my tongue. I bite his lower lip gently before sucking it. He responded to the kiss.

Me:"vuka tatama wele une meeting (wake up daddy of the twins you have a meeting.)" He opened his small eye's. I kissed them. He smiled sitting up straight.

Him:"what a way to wake someone up." We kissed again.

Me:"come wake up you have to go to a meeting today don't forget that. " He pecked my lips before going to the bathroom.



I made the bed and open the curtains along with the windows.

I went downstairs to make breakfast. I made soft meal meal porridge. I placed the porridge on the table in bowls. I also placed peanut butter, butter, milk and sugar of course.

I only add peanut butter and sugar in mine and my husband adds butter, milk and sugar.

I felt hands on my waist line followed by a kiss on my neck. He knows that thats weakness spot.

Me:"babe." I let out a moan.

Him:"just miss being inside of you."

Me:"but we didn't even sleep at midnight." He turned me around to look at him.

Him:"sundi xelela ngento zangoko umna thetha ngoku (I'm not talking about that I'm talking about now)"

Me:"zothi qi Christina no Mavis ke (Christina and Mavis will come)"

Him:"this is my house." We kissed.

.  
. .  
.

I was know with the ladies at Mugg and Bean. Riri went overseas. He will be planning a wedding there. See he is famous internationally.

LeJoy: "so how did it go yesterday." They looked at me.

Me: "your husband's said I must not involve you guys since I will influence you into doing it." I sulked eating a slice of barvone cake. They laughed.

Zimi: "is it that enjoyable darn?"

Me: "you should try it out with Snakes trust me you will be begging to do a heist." I said smiling.

Them: "Finish her man.!!" Everyone looked at us.

Ayola: "haini guys let's clap for her." She said clapping her hands and everyone followed. We all laughed at the cafe.

Me:"you guys are mad." We laughed.

Ayabonga:"talk we are listening."

I narrated the story of yesterday.

Thando:" you guys kissed at gun point?" They all looked at me shocked.

Me:"yes we did."

LeJ oy:"that's Silencer and Finisher for you." We laughed.

Me:"yayazii xasi Senama tshamba no taka Chumani (you Know how we are when we show off with Chumani'd dad.)"

Them:"was ha." We laughed.

Zimi:"guys listen." We looked at the happy Zimi know.

Us:"thetha ntombi (speak girl)"

Zimi:"rhaa noske niyeke (rather leave it)." We laughed.

She reached out for her bag and took out a baby romper. We screamed causing eyes.

Us:"our friend is having a baby aaaaah." The people laughed. We went to hug her.

.

.

-week later-

Today we are going to the cemetery to renew my fathers tombstone.

It was a sad moment for me and Mom cause we knew the kind of a man he was. Also his family was sad.

Ayabonga did experience our fathers love and she was sad about that.

Even Qhawe came. Everything was organized well. We went to a little service at my mother's house. We spoke so highly about him. He was a great person after all.

After that we went to the cemetery. Everything went well. He had a big, beautiful tombstone. I cried thinking of the great days I spent with him.

After everyone was gone I stayed behind and spoke to him crying, thanking him for always guiding me.

I also told him about everything happening like old days. I asked for his guidance when I was done and I told him that I love him.

I stood up and went to the car. Siya was waiting for me. Such a lovely soul.

Him:"are you fine now." He said kissing my hands.

Me:"yes I'm fine thank you for asking my love." We kissed before driving off.

We got home and ate lunch. What a dull moment.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited .

92

Season finale

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

Today it's the twins birthday party. They are turning 1. It's like they were never small they are so



naughty now a days.

They want to take everything they can reach to. I always wish that they could have stayed small for the rest of my life.

But they have to grow. Ooh before I forget we are also having our engagement party today.

The theme is still vintage. Everyone wasn't sure about the theme but they all ended up giving in and loving the theme.

We were still setting up the theme for the party. Which is Looney tunes. Their favorite cartoons.

The engagement parties decoration is done.

TT:"did you get all our hoodies?" Well we decided to all wear hoodies for the party with a character from Looney tunes.

Me:"they should get here any second."

Mamber:"I hope the cake is here."

The guys:"I hope so too." They said looking at me.

Riri:"why should the cake be here?"

Us:"yeah why."

Them:"it's a story for another day." We chuckled.

Me:"yeah it is here I brought it here yesterday." They sighed. We chuckled.

Zimi:"something big must have happened."

Us:"something really big."

Them:"you don't want to even know." The shook their heads we laughed.

The intercom from the gate went off.

Me:"it must be the hoodies."

I buzzed that person in. Minutes later there was a knock on the door. I went to open it.

Delivery guy:"Nizibone Plaatjies." I nodded "please sign here for me." I signed.

He gave me a big box. I took it and walked in.

Me:"knife." I said lifting my hand up. Someone gave it to me.

Me:"dankie (thank you)" I opened the box. It was the hoodies.

Me:"cela singa xabani please. Wonke umtu maka thathe la cartoon bey funa (let's not fight please. Everyone must take the cartoon they wanted.)"

Siya:"just call them out my love."

Me:"there must be 3 left for Aqhama, Minnie and Zumbonge."

Siya:"I was about to ask where is Mihlali's libele ba

yesgela."

Me:"Bugs Bunny?"

Ayabonga:"sapha (it's mine)."

Me:"Duffy duck?"

TT&LeJ oy:"sapha there must be 2 there." I searched again.

Me:"ooh nantsi (here it is)." They took their hoodies.

Me:"Tweety?" No one answered I placed it aside.

Me:"Yosemite Sam."

Mamber:"mine."

Me:"Leghorn"

Tailor:"sapha"

Me:"porky pig"

Tailor:"it's thando's sapha I will give it to her."  
Thando is at her favorite place. The kitchen.

Me:"Elmer."

Ayola:"mine."

Me:"Sylvester?"

Zimi and Cage:"sapha."

Zimi:"no marn you choice Gonzales."

Cage:"ooh I forgot." We chuckled. I gave them their hoodies.

Me:"Marvin."

Snakes:"sapha."

Me:"Bulldog."

Riri:"sapha."

Me:"on written Looney tunes."

Them:"v'tsek sinazo into zethu thina (we have our things?" We laughed.

Mine had all the cartoons from Looney tunes. I placed the 3 left aside. I took mine.

We wrapped up everything. At 11am the party started. It was great I was so happy to see my kids happy.

The smile on their face was priceless. Everything went well. At 4pm the parents came to fetch their kids. My friends went home to prepare for the engagement party.

Me:"baby u promised to go with me to the spa." I want to go to the spa. Just to relax my body before the engagement party at 7pm.



I was still wearing the parties clothes. The kids are with Aqhama, Zumbonge and Minnie.

We all wore the hoodies with jeans.

Siya:"suxoka(don't lie)." He said looking at me applying lipgloss.

Me:"ewe tch. Let's go." I dragged him out the room.

Him:"this is definitely domestic abuse. Aqhama!! Zumbonge!! Minnie!! Phone.lani ama police my wife is abusing me." I heard them laughing. They all came out.

Me:"mxm we will be back make sure your ready cause the engagement party starts at 7pm. Not 1 second past 7."

Minnie:"why is my brother crying." They laughed.

Me:"mxm he doesn't want to go to the spa with me."  
They laughed.

Siya:"can you all call the police this is abuse." We  
laughed.

Me:"mxm let's. And don't forget to pack the kids  
bags they are going to my mother's house. Their  
driver will come at 6 and your driver will come at  
half past 6. Bye see you at the event." I dragged  
Siya.

Him:"abuse guys. Call the police." He sulked. We  
laughed

We went to the spa. We did everything there. Siya  
ended up giving in and we enjoyed ourselves.

At 6 we went back home to wear our clothes. I was wearing a red dress with black dots that is holds me on the top and big at the bottom like your dress for a wedding.

I also wore my black leather gloves with those old fashion heels in a modern look.

I finished the look of with a big afro wig, simple make up and a small red hat.

Siya was wearing a check Chino pants, brown shirt, cross belts, long cream coat, cream hat, gloves and round sunglasses.

Him:"hai rhaa sexy umna." He really was.

Me:"masingayi baby.(let's not go)." We laughed.

Him:"I wish but there are a lot of people there. I think you should wear red clothes and your afro wig more often." He was drooling over me biting his lower lip.

Me:"yeah maybe I should." I said spinning around giggling.

Him:"your really look great." He kissed me.

Me:"you look handsome to." We kissed.

Me:"let's go our cart is already outside." Yeah we ended up deciding to go with it since many people will be using vintage cars.

Him:"apply red lipstick baby." I applied it.

Him:"yeah you look great now." I fixed his hat

Me:"you also look handsome." We kissed.  
"Sunxama (wait)" I wiped the lipstick stains.

We walked out to the cart. We first took pictures  
and made sure that we have an old filter.

We will post them when we get back.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Mihlali

It's been a few months since I have been dating Aghama. And she is the best.

We always together. And we always enjoy each other's company.

My friends still can't believe that I am dating 1 person. I don't blame them though.

Earlier on today I went to school so I couldn't go to my niece and nephew's party.

But I will go to my brothers engagement party. I dressed according to the theme. They really choice a great theme.

I used a Uber to get there. I spot Minnie amount the people. Everyone looked great here.

Me:"why didn't you come and fetch me." The people that were sitting with her looked at me. Fuck what is she doing here.

Me and Aqhama:"Mihlali/ Aqhama!"

Minnie:"you guys know each other."

Us:"yeah."

Us:"what are you doing here ?" We said as union. I pulled her away from everyone.

We laughed.

Me:"let's be serious. What are you doing here ?"

Her:"it's my aunt's engagement party."

Me:"hold on your aunt is Nizi ?" I widened my eyes.

Her:"yeah."

Me:"fuck."

Her:"what's wrong ?"

Me:"I guess I'm your uncle in law cause. Siya is my brother." She looked at me shocked.

.

.

.

.

.

Siya



We got to the venue using a cart. When we got there everyone was outside.

And as I guessed Right there where different kinds of old cars. They were screaming looking at us.

We got down and went in. Everyone was dressed according to the theme. And they looked great.

There where many people as expected.

The party started Cage and Snakes were the MC's imagine. But we were laughing our lungs.

Thando was the one cooking as always. The day went great. Later on we all did the olden days dance's.

We all drank and enjoyed our time.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

93

Season finale

.

.

.

.

.

Ayamthanda

We were still at the party having fun as expected.  
From the looks of things everyone is happy.

Everyone is having a time of their life. I was sitting with my friends.

TT:"see when I say my bro host the best parties."

Riri:"1 of the reasons why I don't miss their parties." We laughed cause he left his job undone overseas.

Ayola:"reason why you left work. You are not even afraid that you might loose to a better person."

Zimi:"tch"

Riri:"hai wethu I don't give a fuck." We laughed.

Cage and Mamber:"thini apha Kum awuwa give amafuck (what are you saying to me you don't give

a fuck)" we bursted into laughed.

Ayabonga was even on the floor.

Me:"mxm nadika Nini (you guys are irritating)" we laughed.

Tailor:"she/he said andiwa givi ama fuck and I looked away." We laughed. Lejoy was also on the floor now.

Siya:"no marn Guys stop it I like it." Hayke we were all in tears now.

I didn't expect that from him.

Thando:"it's to much." We were still laughing.

Snakes:"let's be serious guys alcohol is to expensive to be sober because of laughter and I'm young to die because of laughter." We looked at the serious Snakes now and we bursted into laughter.

Me:"I'm done with you guys I seriously need new friends." They laughed.

Tailor:"on a serious note though. I never thought Nizi was serious when she said she wants a cart." They laughed.

Mamber:"me too I thought maybe she will organize an expensive old car somewhere in the world."

Cage:"me too hey. With these two you never know what to expect." We Chuckled.

Them:"they are not Silencer and Finisher for

nothing." We laughed.

Me and Siya:"mbanonya." They laughed.

Everyone is drunk by the time we all go home.

I woke up with a banging headache. And the light coming from the window was making it worse.

Me:"mhh Siyamthanda vali curtains (Siyamthanda close the curtains)."

Siya:"a.a a.a marn." He groaned.

Me:"Ingath bendi seli beer zolo yerre (it's like I was drinking a beer yesterday)."

Siya:"shh yangxola. (You making a noise)." He

groaned.

The door flew open.

:"Nizi!!" That was all of my kids. I groaned.

Siya:"Nizibone Plaatjies thatha banthwana bakho phume ndak cela please (Nizibone Plaatjies take your kids and get out please.)" I swear I was faster than lightning to open my eyes and look at him.

Me:"ooh ngabam namhlanje.(ooh they are mine today.)"

The kids:"Tata." They were looking at us.

They were clean. Meaning they just came back.

Me:"uphii makhulu wenu (where is your grandmother)," I said closing my eyes, my head on my hand sitting up straight.

Chumani:"mkile (she is gone)"

Me:"yani play room ndiyeza ngoku give me 30 minutes."

Uvuyo:"aa mama funu phuma thina (no mom we we want to go out)."

Me:"niyephi(to where)" I said opening my big eye's.

Siya:"wavale baby azowa (close them baby they are going to fall)" the kids laughed.

Me:"mxm where do Guys want to go."



Nkanyezi:"game center email."

Siya:"hambani sizo vas a noNizi sibeno hamba (go we will bath so that we can go.)" They all walked out. I throw myself on the bed.

Me:"why did I even have to drink that much."

Siya:"It was lit after all."

Me:"yeah it was." He came on top of me and we kissed.

Him:"let's take a shower together to save Water." I laughed through the kiss.

I made the bed while he went to take out clothes for

us. We took a shower together.

We wore our matching outfits. Black hoodies, redbat jeans and adidas ankle sneakers. We walked out and went to the playing room.

It was a mess I'm telling you all.

Me:"mas ambeni (let's go)" they all ran to us. I took my boys while Siya took Nkanyezi.

Chumani was on my back and Uvuyo was at the front. We walked to the silver Audi Q3.

We placed them all in their baby seats.

We took off.

Siya's phone vibrated. It was the business one.

Him:"I wonder what is it now."

I took the phone and viewed the message.

Me:"ooh you are invited to a Gala dinner for tomorrow afternoon. It's a businessman type thing."

Him:"why am I getting the notification now."

Me:"that PA of yours is too lazy for the job. Andifuni noxoka andim thandi lamthana khona nje into ngaye (I don't want to lie I don't like her, there is something about her)" he looked at me and laughed.

Him:"you look cute when you're jealous. Just no

that I would never cheat on you. You also know that I hate cheating." I nodded.

He took my hand and kissed my knuckles. I smiled looking at him.

We got to the mall and first started at Wimpy for breakfast I was famished and I still had the headache. I was talking the pain like a lady.

Waiter:"can I take your orders please."

Me:"just give me your special for today and strong coffee no added milk nor sugar." He nodded.

Siya:"same goes for me. And for the kids just fries and Vienna's or sausage's." She also wrote that down.

Him:"and for their refreshments."

Me:"milks hakes the small ones." he nodded before going.

Chumani:"sizoya game center (are we going to the game center)"

Siya:"yeah gqiba kwethu utya (when we are done eating)" they smiled we Chuckled.

Siya:"you still need a dress for tommorow evening."

Me:"I have a dress that I haven't wore before."

Siya:"please promise me it's not that exposing." He said closing his eyes I laughed.

Me:"it kinda is baby just for one night please." He frowned.

The kids:"umbi (you are ugly)." We looked at them and laughed. We all laughed bring attention to ourselves.

They all smiled looking at the beautiful family having a great time.

Our food came and we ate. After eating we went to the game center.

I was playing with the twins while Siya and Chumani went to add more money in our game card.

We went to look for them. Chumani was exchanging nasty looks with another girl I laughed.

Siya was just looking at them chuckling. That girl's mother was laughing.

Me:"and than?" I said laughing.

That mother:"ooh is this your great wife Mr. Plaatjies." I smiled.

Him:"ewe Nandi." He said smiling

Nandi:"ndatsho marn uyafana no Chumani umhle noba mhle (I can see she is even beautiful)" I smiled

Me:"Enkossi wethu Nandi nawe umhle. Bani Gama le girl leyakho (thank you nandi you are also beautiful. What's the name of your baby girl)" I said kneeling in front of Chumani and that girl.

Me:"bani Gama lakho baby (what's your name girl)" she smiled.

Her:"Eyodwandoni." I smiled she has a beautiful name.

Me:"semnandi Gama lakho (you have a beautiful name)" I looked at her mom. "What is the motive behind her beautiful name." I asked smiling.

Nandi:"she is the only girl I have since all her siblings are boys." I smiled and nodded.

Me:"theni nilwa ke ngoku (why are you 2 fighting)?"

Chumani:"undi tyale qala (she pushed me first)" he gave her a nasty look. I laughed.



Eyodwa:"s xoka (don't lie)"

Siya and Nandi:"baqalile(they have started)" I laughed.

Me:"s anulwa kkl hug.a nani nixolelane (hug so that you can forgive each other.)" They first looked at each other before hugging. I stood up again.

Nandi:"ooh let me introduce myself. I'm nandi and I work for Mr. Plaatjies, here, at his accountant firm. I'm also an accountant there." I smiled she also smiled.

Me:"ndavuyu kwazi kamnandi sewu ndazi umna so no need ndiku xehele but ndingu Nizibone umna (nice to know you. Plus you already know me but my name is Nizibone)" we hugged.

We did what we wanted to do at the line and went back to having fun as a family.

Later on we went to watch a movie the new version of Lion King.

I really did enjoy my day with my family.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

94

Season finale

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

## Ayamthanda

After a lovely day we had we went back home and slept on the same bed.

I Know I will regret this because once they are awake they will also wake us.

Luckily today me and my husband wake up before them.

Me:"I have to do my hair for tonight you also need to shave a bit." I said as we were now having a relaxing bath in warm water with foam bath and salt.

Him:"yeah I need a shave and I have to collect my tuxedo."

Me:"who made a suit in less than 24 hours." He chuckled.

Him:"money talks and bulls hit walks." We laughed.

Me:"mxm." We laughed.

Him:"Never in my existence have I thought I will ever fall in love. I even vowed to never love a human being again."

Me:"umna I never thought I would find true love but I did." I tilted my head and looked at him.

He was smiling. We kissed. We pulled out after

what seemed like a long time.

Me:"I'm on duty with the kids today."

Him:"and I have to make breakfast." We sulked and ended up laughing at ourselves.

Me:"who knew I would be a mother of three."

Him:"a father of three for that matter." We laughed.

Me:"life is full of surprised hey but I love how everything turned out. I just pray that God will always be with us."

Him:"thandaza wena baby (you pray baby)" I looked at him and laughed.

We got done doing everything. I washed the kids  
will he went down to make breakfast.

Me:"let's go we are done here." I walked with them  
to the elevator.

We got downstairs and Siya was placing breakfast  
on top of the table. He looks handsome when he is  
seriously busy.

Siya:"snap a pic they last longer." I didn't even  
realize that I was drooling.

He realized his beautiful smile. I chuckled.

Me:"how can I not drool when you are this  
handsome." He smiled again.

We fed the kids before taking them to the lounge that doesn't have TV.

We ate our food talking about everything. We were also laughing.

I washed the dishes while Siya was playing with the kids. When I was done I went to join them.

We went to play soccer like old times. The twins were blowing the whistles the whole time.

It was really a blissful moment to spend with my family. In the evening we took the kids to Siya's mother.

She wanted to spend time with them. We also past by the shop where siya ordered his suit at.

We got the suit with out hesitation. We got home and took a shower.

I did my make up while Siya was pulling my hair.

Me:"aa Siya sundi tsala(don't pull me.)" He was doing amafretha.

Him:"mfondinii bendithe ceba (bro I said cut your hair)"

Me:"I will tch." He laughed and shook his head.

He continued doing what he was doing. Yeah you guessed right he can do my hair.

I love bullying him. He also bullies me From time to time.



He got done. I was Also done with my make up. We got dressed.

He wore his grey tuxedo. And I was wearing a silver dress. It was see through material cloth but the dress was doubled.

It has spaghetti straps. It also held me on my breast. It had a belt just beneath my breast. It also had a slite which is long.

I finished the look with grey strapped heels.

Siya:"you are not getting out looking like that never. Your whole thigh is out to play. Not just that jongu Radebe bawo (look at Radebe)." I look at his cock and it was hard. I laughed.

Me:"please behave we will be out of the function by 9pm." I laughed.

Him:"you can't aa all of those old man will be starting at my food." I laughed.

Me:"like I said before I'm just advertising for them to see the kind of food you eat. I'm yours baby no one else's. And you know I hate cheating like you do I would never cheat on you." He smiled and came to kiss me.

I pulled out.

Him:"can you please help me with the cuffs."

Me:"where are your cuffs." He gave them to me.

I helped him Put them on. I gave him a peck before wearing my weave. He brushed it at the back for me.

Him:"let's go." He said pulling me to him. I took my clutch bag and we walked out.

We used his Rs3 to get there. There were Journalists everywhere.

We walked out to red carpet. They were already asking questions of who we are. This is our first time coming to a Gala dinner.

We didn't come last year.

Me:"Wow everyone is gushing over us." He chuckled next to me as we stepped inside.

We were taken to our table. The setting was great if I can say.

Me:"what are we basically doing here ?" I said as we were served champagne.

Him:"it's basically awards for business man off the year. Depending on Who made the most money and all. There are also other awards which i have no clue about."

Me:"I guess we will find out tonight."

Him:"I don't even know why I'm invited here. It's not like I will win anything I'm still new in these business things." He shrugged i laughed.

Me:"at least you will get to see what's happening so that you can work hard and win next time."

Him:"yeah plus I need more people to acknowledge me now. I also wanna be well known." I smiled.

Me:"yes lonto." We laughed he gave me a peck.

Mc:"can I get your attention please." Everyone looked at him. "I would like to welcome you all to the business gala dinner for business man and woman. This is a night where we get to honour all the successful business man and woman. We look at how they have been performing for the year and all....." He went on and I wasn't paying attention.

I was chatting with my husband. We were basically whispering and we would clap hands not knowing what we are clapping for.

We were busy laughing when we heard Siyamthanda Plaatjies being called to the stage.

We quickly looked at the stage. We looked at the projector and it was written business man of the year Siyamthanda Plaatjies.

Me:"hamba walibele ndwenya (go you busy staring)" I guess I said that out loud cause the hall laughed.

Siya chuckled. He pulled me to go with him to the stage. The Mc gave him the trophy.

The Journalists where already taking pictures. Nathi we smiled ke.

Siya:"Good evening ladies and gentlemen. This is my first time attending such an occasion. And being the win of the business man of the year is a great honour. Worst part is I didn't even prepare for a speech cause I told my wife that I will not win

anyway. -people laughed- but anyways thank you. I really appreciate this. To making more money guys haibo." Everyone laughed clapping their hands.

We went back to our sit's

Me:"you really did out do yourself baby weldone."  
We kissed.

Him:"thank you my love." He was all smiley looking at the trophy.

That's the siya I want. When his happy I'm also happy. I always wanna see a smile on his face.

That's all I want. A happy husband.

Me:"you are making the news tommorow." He

smiled.

Him:"you must also be prepared." We laughed.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited .

95

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda



We ended staying longer than we planned. We were getting to know other business people as well.

I was doubting that I will win anything today but I did anyway. We were even in our own bubble with Nizi.

We were minding our own business when we heard my name. Anyway everyone was congratulating me the whole night.

I felt honored. We went home just after midnight. We were sitting at the balcony drinking looking at moon and stars.

Her:"still can't believe you made it this far."

Me:"just yesterday baby we where nobodies now we are well known."

The reason why I keep on including her is because if it wasn't for her I wouldn't have made it this far. She is the reason I keep pushing for my success.

Without her by my side I'm a nobody.

Her:"yeah just want to see the newspapers in this morning." She said smiling. I also smiled

Me:"the media baby. But I'm prepared." We laughed.

We spent the rest of the night looking at the stars talking about everything.

We slept in the early hours of the day. The alarm when off meaning it's work time.

We went to wash together and had a good love making session. We always say it's 'good day sex'.

I know we are crazy but hey we are making memories here. We wanna grow old and laugh at our stupidity.

That's what we always say when we do crazy stuff and have crazy moments.

Nizi: "I will be dropping by at your work place when it's my lunch time." We were now eating corn flakes.

Me: "that would be great I'm craving for a bunny chow so please go to some taxi rank to buy a bunny chow." She nodded.

Her: "with source sweet chilli or monkey dance."

Me:"sweet chilli please."

Her:"okay no problem." She is going to buy it with her own money.

She even gives me her card to go clubbing with my bro's. That's my wife.

We continued chatting about random things. Before we left Christina and Mavis were already here.

We went our separate ways to work. I started checking out the businesses that are my responsibility.

Other businesses are Nizi's responsibility's. As you all know. Everyone was congratulating me everywhere I go.

I think I need personal bodyguards. Chuckling.

After checking if everything is still alright I went to my firm. I went to the receptionist.

Me:"any messages?"

Her:"congratulations sir." I smiled

Me:"thank you."

Her:"no there ain't any messages sir." I nodded before going to my office.

Everyone was congratulating me as expected. I smiled for once. I always give them dead stares they know.

I'm intimidating when it comes to my work. I have got big clients here. I don't want to lose my money they all know.

They must make sure that every client is attended we are dealing with people's monies after all.

And I don't want to create a bad reputation for my firm. This is my children's ledges.

I got to my office and started doing the best thing I'm good at financial situations.

My father and mother once said I love money so much that I ended up choosing things that involves money.

My mother even said that I must not steal my clients money since I'm that stingy. Chuckles.

My parents used to be crazy. I was disturbed from my thoughts by my phone ringing. It was TT.

Me:"my man." He chuckled.

Him:"we are hitting the club later on care to join us."

Me:"is everything okay at home ?" I heard laughs at the back ground. It's my brother's.

Him:"v'tsek."

Me:"hai I mean it's a Monday you not even saying on Wednesday Monday majita hai ndabuza is everything okay at home ?" They laughed again.

Him:"we just want to rewind ooh we have a gold

heist today."

Me:"gold heist?"

Him:"okomve bhokwe (obviously, yeah)." We laughed.

Me:"okay sho majita."

Him:"awuts ho noba fumeni award ntwana (you don't even say you got an award) sibona kwi social media." I chuckled.

Me:"kayeke bawo Nam bendinga yazi ba exe ndizo win.a pha beworse besesi thetha ezase bed.ini no Finisher (leave it boy I also didn't know I was going to win. I was busy talking about bed affairs with Finisher)." They burst into laughter.



Him:"mxm kayeke ta." He dropped the call laughing.  
I laughed looking at my phone.

I got busy with my work again I checked the time.  
My wife should probably be on her way now.

10 minutes of her lunch time has past. Just than my  
PA walked in wearing the shortest dress you can  
buy.

I don't think that she will ever get the message that I  
don't like her. she can even Walk naked if she wants  
to I will still not mind her.

Reasons why Nizi doesn't like her. I can't fire her  
she has a contract of 2 years imagine. I can't stand  
her for even 2 seconds.

And she is good at her work not more than my

previous PA Palesa. That girl was crazy she always made me laugh time to time.

She is the only person I have ever smiled to in this office. Anyway she ended up being an vacation agent. And her business is still growing.

I helped her with advertising and all. I take her like my little sister.

Noms0:"like what you see." I rolled my eyes and went back to work.

Me:"I'm not even shaken by you. Please dress appropriately you can't be walking naked where is your pride and dignity."

Her:"I know you want me."

Me:"look i have a wife that satisfies me and all shapes. You can even Walk naked I don't care."

Her:"you even more sexier when you are calm."

Me:"do you want me to fire you well I can I arrange that." She bite her lower lip.

Her:"I have a contact that states you can't fire and you don't even have a reason to." I felt myself fuming inside. This girl is testing me.

She came to my side of the desk I just set there with my eyebrows lift up.

Me:"leave my office." She placed finger on my mouth the nerve.

Her:"shhh" as I was about to push her she took my hand and placed it on her breasts.

Just then the door flew open.

:"Baby I bro..." I removed my hand quickly Nizi looked at me and walked out after dropping the paper bag she had.

I looked at this bitch fuming. She was smirking.

Me:"you better pray she doesn't believe what she saw otherwise hell will break loose for hurting my world." She swallowed as veins were now popping out.

I strangled her. She was slowly losing her breath. I let go of her and packed my things before marching out to look for my wife.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

96

Season finale

.

.

.

.

.

Nizibone

I can't believe this. I try by all means to erase this

picture in my head of my husband touching another woman's breasts.

I didn't even have the carriage to go back to work so I drove all the way home in speed.

I don't know how I got here but I managed to get here. I went straight to the fridge and took out my chocolate ice cream.

I also took a spoon and started walking to the backyard. I took a walk till I got to the river at the back of the trees.

I sat down on the rocks with my back leaning against the tree. I ate my ice cream looking at the river and tears streaming down my face.

I never thought Siya would ever cheat on me. Never

in my existence did I think he would.

I'm Even starting to think about the things they do together in that office. Is that one of the reasons why he doesn't want to fire her.

Am I not worthy enough for him. Worst part is that I never left a room for disappointment when it comes to Siya.

I trust him with my all. Will I be able to continue in this marriage?

I have always told myself that once someone cheats on me. I will leave. That means I'm not enough for him. Why would he cheat if he loves me.

Thats me. I don't settle for less. I don't even know what to do know. I don't know what to do now.

I can't fully concentrate when I'm hurt. I don't remember being this hurt. The last time I was like this was when my father died.

Also when I thought I lost my kids. I am always happy that I forgot that people get hurt.

I can't bare this pain. The image is still in my head. Is she more than I am?

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda



I ran after my wife and I couldn't find her. I arrived at home and I saw her car.

I literally ran inside looking for her in every little room of the house. I wonder where she is. Fuck.

I'm losing my mind bit by bit now. I went to the gym to blow off some steam.

I don't want to call her because I know for a fact that she will decline my calls.

As I was throwing some Punch's a plan came up. I ran to my room and took her laptop.

I access through my CCTV footages in my firm. I saved the one in my office. Sent it To my wife via WhatsApp.

She blue ticked me meaning she saw it what a relief.  
I promise myself that I will never cheat.

I know how that shit hurts. I would never stood so  
low and hurt Nizi that woman is my life.

She is my world she is my everything. I hate it when  
she is hurt it's like some provoked me in a way.

I love my wife and I can't afford to loose her we  
have been through a lot with that woman.

She is like a goddess to me I will always cherish her.

- 
- 
- 
- 
-

Nizibone

I was still sitting there stuffing myself with ice cream. When my phone vibrated between my breast.

Don't ask me why I placed it there. Ooh, it was because i didn't have a handbag and I couldn't put in the paperbag.

Pockets were also not available and my breast were the easy target. Chuckles.

Anyway I looked at the message it was from siya. I was battling whether I should open his message or not.

I decided to open it up. It was a video of his office CCTV footage.

I again had a battle in my head in which I should

open it up or not. I took a deep breath before opening it.

It showed siya getting a phone with his bro's. After that it showed that girl getting in and what she did.

So she tried to seduce my husband. I didn't just doubt my husband but I doubted a husband and wife relationship.

Fuck. I should have trusted him. I mean he loves me he would never hurt me intentionally.

As tears fall down on my phone I saw that bitch trying to get access through Siya's laptop.

Like a speed of light I ran back to the house with my ice cream tube. I got in through the kitchen door.

Siya was just fetching Water from the fridge. I pushed him aside so that I can put in the ice cream.

Siya:"I'm sorry baby she was try..."

Me:"s educe you I know. Sorry for doubting you." I grabbed my car keys.

Him:"where you going ?"

Me:"what's the third and fourth rule?"

Him:"no matter how much that person knows about you kill them make sure you shoot at the heart or head never know what they are planning to do. 4 never leave any stone unturned. Kill at the very same moment."

Me:"okay sho." I left my phone on top of the counter and ran out.

I got to the office and that bitch was still there. I don't understand why Siya left his laptop here.

He can be so clumsy sometimes. Ooh I bet he was worried about me. I understand.

I got to that bitch as speed of light. I kicked that bitch and she fall of the chair.

I beat the fuck out of her. I was also hitting her for the fact she seduced my husband.

Who does she think she is. She was becoming weak every passing minute.

Me:"Great the devil for me." She blinked a couple of times.

I turned her around ndam fakhi clutch. She was slowly loosing her breath.

Boom boom!! I looked up and saw Siya shooting her. I let go of her life less body.

In case you are wondering about people. It's already late everyone went home.

The gates where still open the security guards where waiting for to get out I think.

Him:"I didn't see her coming. Had I not sent you the footage we would be talking about a different story now." He sighed.

Me:"I always tell you things happen for a reason." I also sighed "sorry for doubting you" I said looking down.

He came to lift me up and gave me a bone cracking hug.

Him:"never doubt my love for you. Next time please let me explain before running out you stressed me out there." I looked at him with puppy eyes.

Me:"I am sorry for not trusting you." He nodded.

Him:"it's okay baby everyone would have acted the same if they saw what you saw today. I love you okay never forget that."

Me:"I love you too" we kissed.



Him:"I would never cheat on you that's a promise."

Me:"I would never cheat on you Also I promise." We kissed. The kiss was full of emotions.

Us:"I love you." We hugged tightly.

I guess I'm scared of losing him.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

97

Season finale

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

Thank god I have camera's in my office. Or else Nizi wouldn't have believe me.

I know where she is coming from. I for one if would act the same if I was in her shoes. I Know how her mind works.

I have spent 4 years with that woman if not more. I know her like the back of my hand.

After she rushed off. She left her phone on the counter table. I took it and saw what my PA was

doing.

I reached for my gun and rushed to the office.  
Thank God everyone has left.

If there were people than they wouldn't have heard us anyway cause my office is soundproof.

After shooting her. And the session I had with my wife which you all know about.

I wiped her tears and kissed her eyes.

Me:"come let's clean up this mess." She nodded. We kissed for the last time.

Her:"do you have cleaning equipment in your office." She said looking around.

Me:"go to my bathroom there is a small cabinet there with everything." She pecked my lips.

She went to the bathroom and came back with the cleaning equipment.

Her:"why is there a big plastic bag in your office ?"  
We laughed.

Me:"I guess this day was coming that's a body bag."  
We laughed. She shook her head.

We placed the body in bag and started cleaning.  
The place was super clean when we were done.

Me:"let's go." We took the body and placed it in my car at the back.

Her:"I will drive behind you in my car."

Me:"where are we disposing the body."

Her:"at the forest near by so that the police can find her." We kissed before going to dispose the body.

We car raced going back but I won.

Her:"you tricked me." I laughed.

Me:"babe the game was fair and square so please save you energy for tonight." I winked at her before walking towards the front door.

Her:"but I'm so tired Siya please not tonight maybe tomorrow and you have to go to the warehouse."

Well we bet if I win. We will make love the whole night and if she wins she will tag along with us tonight. I didn't want to involve her in this.

I want her safe all the time. I don't want to loose her.

Me:"tommorow it is and I'm having you in all shapes I want you even if I want you the way they do it in 50 shades of grey."

Her:"Hell no do you want me to die." I laughed before getting in the house.

Her:"Radebe you will not have me in that kind of way. I'm telling you." She was walking behind me.

Me:"who is the head between me and you." We laughed.

Her:"me!!" We laughed.

Me:"sulibala ba uli pikho Nizibone (don't forget you are the wing Nizibone)." We bursted into laughter.

It's like we didn't fight just now. That's the thing about us. We solve our problems fast. Communication is the best thing ever. It solves a lot of things.

Her:"rhaa bani piko ? awundi boni wena Siyamthanda (who is a wing? You don't see my Siyamthanda)" we laughed.

Me:"Xolo ke." I kissed her.

:"Ewwh" that was definitely my oldest son. We laughed pulling out.

Nizi:"uphi Mamu Christina no Mavis (where is Christina and Mavis)"

:"Sithi aba sis besesi linde Nina (here we are we were waiting for you)" they said coming from the kitchen.

Me:"Enkosini mama izani ndini goduse khona Nam ndawu endi leqa kuyo (thank you. let me take you home. I'm also rushing off somewhere)"

Christina:"yuuh usi ncedile (you helped us)" I smiled. I pecked my baby's lips.

Her:"be safe i Still need you." She whispered in my ear as we were hugging.

Me:"I will be safe. I love you." I whispered back. I



kissed her forehead before going to my children.

I kissed all of their foreheads.

We walked out with Mavis and Christina after we bid good-byes.

We were chatting and laughing as we were talking about random things. I dropped them off before rushing to the warehouse.

The guys were already calling me non-stop. I got there and rushed inside.

Them: "we almost sent Hitler and the Nazi party." I chuckled twice then we burst into laughter.

Me: "I was just fixing some eraser with Nizi."

Mamber:"didn't we say we are not involving her. Dude you know Nizi can even come here now."

Them:"tch. We don't want her involved her. She can't die." I laughed they care about her so much.

Me:"not like that guys. Long story short. She saw someone digging information about me so she had to get rid of her before destroying me."

Well we looked at what she was doing and made sure we destroy the information before going to it's sender.

Taylor:"good." Mxm my dudes are mad. I chuckled.

We took the map of the house.

Snakes:"the gold is on the third floor in his study. There is a book shelf there. When you push it leads you to the safe."

Us:"Third floor." He rolled his eyes.

Us:"gay tendencies." We laughed.

Snakes:"mxm. Anyway yeah third floor. Who would have gold on the first floor. That's pure madness who would in their right mind do that."

Cage:"yeah plus his a gangster so he expects people to want to take it. Being on the second or first floor would be easier."

TT:"how are we getting in the house ? I'm sure it's highly guarded." We all went silent.

Me:"hard. We kill all the guards run to the top floor. Well of course some of us will stay on the lookout killing everyone. We will need more people but we can't risk people knowing our identities. Cage will be at the back killing everyone trying to enter the house. Snakes will be on the East kill everyone. Tailor at the west Killing everyone. Than Mamber and TT at the front killing everyone since most people will be coming from the front. I will enter there take the kids or wife threaten to kill them if needed to. Go upstairs push the shelf get to the safe take the Gold and ran back out. The mission should take us 2 hours max since I will be breaking down a safe."

Them:"that's a plan."

Snakes:"here are the equipment for breaking down the safe."

Taylor:"just found out that the couple went to celebrate their 10th anniversary their phones are switched off" we Chuckle "the kids are home alone. There are 3 guards at the gate. But they will surely alert the other guards."

TT:"worry less we will outnumber them we were trained by a Mafia after all." We clicked our glasses before gulping them down.

Me:"no one is dying today please make sure we all come out alive."

Them:"only our maker can take us not some pussy niggers." We Chuckled.

We fixed our tools. We had weapons all over our bodies. We only had silent guns we can't risk people calling the police on us.

We drove to the house parked a few houses away before getting out. We wore our balaclavas.

Everyone took their positions. As expected more guards came.

I also did my part. The kids where watching TV.

Me:"hai yihlo akani thandi saphani phone (your dad doesn't love you give me your phone's)" they all gave me their phones.

Me:"infact follow me." They walked in front of me. They were so scared.

The eldest son was trying his best to keep his calm for his siblings. We walked upstairs and walked to the study. As Cage told me the safe is on the middle shelf.

Me:"one wrong move. You are all joining your ancestors. I hate kids that do mischief so please behave Nala ntwana yam ndala yayazi (also my old son knows)." They were scared. I used my tools to open the safe.

As expected it took me an hour to open it. I saw the gold and smiled. I placed it in my bag.

Me:"tell your father Finishers husband Silencer was here." I smiled placed their phones down before running out.

I got out and ran to the car. There were many bodies.

Me:"phumani Majita (get out man)" I spoke through the earpiece. After 10 minutes they all came out.

Mamber rushed of to the warehouse. We got there singing and dancing.

Us:"washa." We said drinking our whiskey.

Snakes:"many people dies today but we became rich."

Us:"ndak xelela (I'm telling you)"

Cage:"we sound like pussies now." We laughed.

Me:"what a successful mission."

Us:"I deserve a Bell's." We laughed.



Tailor:"olo ka fake eza way zakho njayam ndine  
flesh wound (can you fix your things for me I gave a  
flesh wound)" he said referring to TT.

TT went to take his first aid kit and did his business.

After celebrating. We each took our gold and went  
home. In my group we share everything equal.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

98

.

.

.

.

.

Nizibone

I couldn't sleep. I was worried about Siya. So I waited for him.

I took my Ginger biscuits and a cup of coffee 4 teaspoons of sugar, 1 teaspoon of coffee half a cup of cold milk and hot water. That's how I love it.

I went back to my room and eat my things while watching Child's play. It's scary but yeah. I also ate my popcorn.

Just as the movie was about to end the door flew open and Siya came in. I rushed to him. We hugged.

Me:"thank God you safe." We kissed.

Him:"I would never leave you my love." We kissed again.

Him:"come let's sleep." He said taking off his clothes.

We got under covers and slept. I was disturbed from my sleep by a phone call.

Siya:"phendula baby (answer your phone baby)." I reached for it on the chest of drawer.

Me:"thetha mna ndizo lala (talk and I will sleep)." The person Chuckled. I looked at the phone it was Mamber.

Him:"you need to rush to the hospital." I sat up straight.

Me:" what's up? Nevermind that I'm on my way." I said panicking.

I wonder what's wrong. I looked at the time. It's 6:30.

Siya:"what's wrong ?"

Me:"also don't know but I need to rush to the hospital." I jumped off bed and wore my sweaters and my hoodie with sneakers.

Siya:"you will update me when you get there." I nodded. I grabbed my phone before rushing out.

I got to my car and rushed off. My phone was ringing. I tried to reach for it but I couldn't feel it with my hand.

I looked at it. As I reached for it. I saw light coming in front of me. I looked up.

Me:"aaahh." I screamed as I saw a truck in front of me. It hit me and it was lights off.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Siya

After my wife rushed out I suddenly had a bad feeling. I never felt so much fear. Like something bad is going to happen but I don't know what.

Or maybe something bad happened already. My

mind drifts back to Nizi and I suddenly felt fear.  
What is happening to me.

I woke up and took a 5 minute shower. I can't even concentrate. I heavily sighed.

I wore my sweatpants. I still need to fix the kids for school. I first took care of Chumani.

Him:"uphii mama (where is mom)" he has been uneasy today also.

Me:"andimazii (I don't know)" he nodded. I got done with him.

I placed him in the playing room. Today he wasn't even bothered with playing with his favorite car toys.

Now I'm worried about her. I went to my room to call her but it took me straight to voicemail. Fuck. This can't be happening.

I paced up and down still calling her hoping she will answer my calls. Just then my Mamber called me.

Me:"yeah sho ntwana."

Him:"ngathi awukho ryt nje ngqina theni (what's wrong man)"

Me:"Nizi is not answering her call and i feel uneasy bafo."

Him:"hold on she hasn't arrived yet at the hospital too."

Me:"what's wrong ?"

Him:"I will tell you when you find Nizi just go and look for her. Something must have happened." I hung up and walked to the twins room.

I took all of them with their needed things I rushed to my mother's place. I didn't get time to explain I just dropped them off.

I rushed to the way which leads you to the hospital. There must be a link of where she is. She would never switch off her phone on me.

As drive I approached many cars and an abundance there. Something caught my eye it was nizi's car.  
Fuck

This can't be happening right now. My eyes



sparkled with tears. I got there and ran out of the car.

I passed the sellotape the police placed. They came to push

Me:"fuck you all that's my wife over there." I pushed them and ran to nizi.

She had blood everywhere. Tears streamed down my face. She was hit by a truck I hope she survives.

The paramedics took her. I rushed to my car and rushed behind it.

I couldn't drive fast since I was crying. I'm also surprised that I could get to the hospital without being in an accident.

They rushed her in. I also rushed in. As I was about to go further something caught my eye.

All my friends where here.

Me:"what are you all doing here ?"

Lethabo:"was that Nizi ?" She was already in tears. I can see that she is fond of her.

Me:"yeah I..." She didn't even let me finish my sentence.

Both Lethabo and TT Rushed to the ER.

Tailor:"what happened?" They were all panicking. I think they saw her.

I buried my head on my hands.

Me:"she was in a car accident. She was also rushing here." The girls cried.

Cage:"I wonder why Mamber called us here. He said it's a surprise he was excited."

Ayola:"where is Ayabonga by the way." She was still crying.

We all shrugged. We rushed to the waiting room where Nizi was. We waited for an hour.

Cage:"let's go check up on Mamber just to cool off our minds." They nodded.

Snakes:"let's go." I shook my head.

Me:"I can't go not knowing if my wife survived or not." Their eyes where full of pity. They nodded before going.

I was left alone passing up and down the corridors. No one was coming out. There were nurses that were just coming in and out.

I was loosing my mind bit by bit. I punched the wall. I was in tears. I don't think I will be able to survive without her.

She is my everything. I can't afford to loose her. I want us to die old together not young.

I want to die with grey hair not black I still need her. She is my everything. Who will be there for me now ?

No it can't she is my everything. Just than my friends came back. Ayabonga was in a wheelchair.

I wonder what's wrong with her.?

Ayabonga:"where is she." I looked down.

Me:"they still haven't given me any feedback." They all looked down.

Cage:"1 thing I know for sure is that Nizi is a fighter. I know she will survive all of this. Don't worry man." He patted my shoulder. I nodded.

The girls eyes were puff red.

Me:"what's wrong with you sbali."

Mamber:"she gave birth." I looked at him. The happiness in his eyes couldn't be Missed.

Me:"but how.?"

Mamber:"god works in miracles bafo."

Ayola:"we didn't even see that she was pregnant I guess it runs in their blood cause Nizi also didn't know she was pregnant with Chumani." The thought of my children growing up without a mother crosses my mind.

I tear escapes my eye but i wiped it.

Me:"is it a boy or a girl ?"

Them:"girl"

Ayabonga:"she is still in those pipes. I couldn't carry a full term. You all know the reason."

Thando:"where is Nathi?" That's the baby boy they adopted.

Mamber:"by his grandmothers place."

Me:"so you have 2 kids now." I try to lighten everyone's mood. Even though deep inside my heart is breaking.

Ayabonga:"yeah Lunathi and Luminathi." We all smile.

Me:"congratulations otherwise guys." I said hugging them.

Just then TT and Lethabo walked out looking down we rushed to them.

Me:"what's wrong ?"

Lethabo:"we all know she had an accident last year and she hit her head right. The brain was still healing but now that she had an accident again. The glasses affected her brain meaning that it is not functioning now." We all looked at her. My oxygen went out of my lungs.

I couldn't breath anymore. I placed my hand on top of my chest and balanced with the other on the wall. I couldn't breath properly.

TT:"can someone please bring me water!!" He yelled holding my shoulder trying to make me sit down.



He helped me drink the water. After I coughed my breath

Me:"what do you mean her brain is not functioning."

Lethabo:"sorry siya but yeah it isn't. She can die any minute from now."

Ayabonga:"no!!" The ladies cried harder.

TT:"she is just helped by machines to stay alive now. The best thing you could do is switch of the machine cause things look bad." I stood up like a speed of light.

Me:"no !! I'M not switching of the machines i will find the best neurologist in the world. My wife is definitely not dying today." My veins were popped

out now.

I took my phone and Called my contacts from Switzerland. I know a doctor that deals with these type things.

After making an agreement of 2 million for the operation. He said he will be here in no time. He will be taking the first flight here.

Me:"the doctor is coming." They nodded.

Them:"how much will it be ?"

Me:"2 million rand here I don't know how much will it be in Switzerland when he converts it." They nodded.

Lethabo:"she broke a few bones but that is taken care of. She was close to not being able to walk but she is fine. She will also not be able to conceive again we found little glasses in her Uterus" I nodded. I don't know if I should be sad or what.

We already have 3 kids. We don't need more. We are perfectly fine.

.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

99

Season finale

.

.

.

.

Siyamthanda

We waited for the doctor for 6 hours. As we speak they are still operating her.

Her mother couldn't take the news lightly she ended up having a heart attack.

It's been 3 hours now since we have been waiting for the doctor.

Cage:"I just hope he knows what he is doing."

Me:"he better know his job I gave him 2 million for this. I just want my wife alive and kicking." I said pacing up and down.

Zimi:"she is a strong woman this is nothing compared to what a woman she is. She will wake. I can feel it." I nodded.

Me:"she can't leave me just like that we still need to grow old together and have grey hair. She promised me that she will always be with me. She promised me that we will grow old together and tell our grandchildren our crazy moments. She promised to die old with me she can't die now. She can't." I said shaking my head going down the wall.

I was convincing myself. After 30 minutes of sobbing the doctors came out. I'm talking about TT, Lethabo and doctor Potter

Me:"tell me you have good news." I said with my eyes closed. Don't ask me why.

Lethabo:"you did great by bringing Dr Potter here." I

sighed and looked up.

Potter:"yeah the brain is functioning now. She is still unconscious we are waiting for her to wake up now."

Me:"thank you so much doc. send me your bank details and I will send you your money."

- month later -

It now October. Nizi is still unconscious. I haven't been great. I drown myself in alcohol just to numb the pain.

My kids have been staying with their grandmothers. I know it's selfish of me but if I can't take care of myself how will I take care of them.

I'm not in the right state of mind. Life is extremely hard without Nizi.

I can't imagine my life without her. Imagine if she was really dead. I would have followed her.

I'm dead serious. I wasn't going to function without her. She is my world. If she is gone. Than what is left of me.

I know it would be selfish of me to leave my kids but I won't be able to function. Nothing will go great.

I just came out of the shower and my bedroom is a mess. I heavily sighed before cleaning around all the bottles of Heineken and the bottle of whiskey.

I went to open the balcony sliding door for fresh air to come in. I want to visit my kids today. I will be

taking them to the hospital they have been pleading to see their mother.

I wore my black jean, black polo neck, black jean jacket with black ankle boots. I roughen my hair before putting on my chain.

I sprayed myself with my cologne. I also wore my watch. I rush downstairs. I used the stairs if you are wondering.

I spread peanut butter and butter on white bread. I also made coffee for myself.

After eating I rushed to my mothers place that's where the kids are for the week.

I just stayed for juice before going to the hospital with the kids.



Me:'nizo bambana zandla ne (you will hold each other's hands)." They nodded.

I took them out of the car. I took Nkanyezi in my hands. She is my princess. I kissed her cheek. I held Uvuyo's hands.

And he held Chumani's.

Me:"mas ambenii sobonu mama (let's go see your mother)" they clapped their and smiled. I chuckled.

We walked in and went straight to her ward. The receptionist already knows me.

When we got there the door was closed what the fuck. I looked through the small window at the door and the doctors where doing what ever with her.

They were going up and down. Please tell me we are not losing her. I'm not a person who prays but today I said a little prayer.

After 5 minutes of waiting the doctor walked out smiling. Sigh.

Him: "thank God you are here Mr. Plaatjies your wife just woke up and she is fine. She doesn't have any side effects. She was just asking for you. You can go in." I nodded and wiped the tear in my eye with my shoulder.

We walked in and she was looking at the ceiling. She now has a no hair she has a bald head. I chuckled twice she looks awkward but cute at the same time.

The kids: "sembi (you ugly)" we laughed.

I placed Nkanyezi on top of the bed and kissed my wife for dear life.

The kids:"ewwh" we laughed pulling out. I wiped away my tears.

Me:"I thought I lost you for a second there." I wiped the tears in her eyes.

Her:"I made a promise to always be with you my love." I gave her peck.

Me:"never scare me like that again okay?" She nodded

Her:"I will never."

Chumani:"Nam funu thetha no mamam (I also want to talk with my mother)" we laughed. They have already climbed on top of the bed with Uvuyo.

Nizi:"ninjani baby? (How are you)"

Uvuyo:"siryw wena (we are fine and you)"

Nizi:"Nam ryt (I'm also fine)"

Nkanyezi:"ziphi nwele nizi (where is your Hair Nizi)"

Her:"bani cebile mntanam (they cut it my child)"

Chumani:"hai kodwa tata funeke siba Bethe (dad we must hit them)" he frowned. We laughed.

Me:"yabona njayam funeke siba Bethe nyani (you

see my child we must truly hit them.)" We laughed.

We continued having a good time as a family.  
Which I missed so dearly.

I never realized how much I love them till I almost lost one. Starting from now on I will always cherish the little moments we have.

You will never know what could happen next. They say cherish the little moments you have cause you will never know the impact they have in your life.

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 
-

Nizibone

- 2 weeks later -

It's been a week since I have been discharged. Life is hard especially now that I have a boat on my leg.

But it's healing. It has to heal cause next month month end it's my wedding.

Yeah you heard me right. It's my white wedding day. I couldn't be any happier. I have been waiting for this day all my life.

As a girl you always have dreams of how your wedding will be like. I just glad that I will be wearing a white gown and go down the aisle to meet my handsome man.

He is handsome with his dark skin. You all know what they call us the Top deck. That chocolate even

became my favorite.

Crazy I know but yeah. I'm sitting at the lounge which has chairs only waiting for my wedding planner. You guessed right Riri is the girl.

He will come with her team here to my house. You must be wondering why they come to me instead of me going to them.

Well siya once said MONEY TALKS AND BULLSHIT WALKS. Money does Wonders. I'm telling you all.

I don't know how I will do my hair since its growing slowly. Now I have to hide under weaves and stuff like that.

Worse part is that I'm not even a fan of them. but yeah they are needed on times like these. Not that

I'm ugly anyway it's just that I don't trust my head that much.

Siya assured me I look cute but nope I'm not trusting him one bit. Chuckles.

As I was looking at which wedding dress I will be wearing aus' Mavis comes in with the noisy Riri. Rolling my eyes.

Riri:"tchiinii chomiie andiyazi noba balibala njani material for lokhwe (how can they forget the dress materials)" I laughed.

Me:"you sent someone to fetch it right ?"

Riri:"yandazi kkk (you know me) I mean this is a big wedding that I'm planning." I laughed.



She literally dropped everything she was doing and signed it to someone else.

Me:"it's a really big wedding. I hope invitation uze nazo (i hope you come with the invitations)"

Him:"I will never forget them."

We started discussing the wedding. From the kind of flowers I want to the venue.

The material I want for my dress, cake that I love, cake tasting, decorations, kind of chairs and tables I want.

The music I want to be played when I go down the aisle. The theme of the wedding. The dresses for the bridesmaids.

The menu I want Thando to cook. The waitress and waiter that will be needed to serve drinks and food.

Person who will run the min bar while we taking pictures. I decided to assign the people that works in the club for that.

It would have been a waste of time if I also had to look for other people.

We Basically discussed everything I couldn't be any happier. Can't wait to see the final outcome of everything.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

.

Not edited

100

Finale

.

.

.

.

.

Nizibone

It's the 30th of November meaning that its my wedding day.

The day that I have been waiting for. I can't believe that I'm really having a white wedding.

I just hope everything goes smoothly and according to plan. I don't want this day to have hiccups.

\_: "Halala halala. Umakoti ngow wethu siya vuma" \_  
those are my friends singing.

I lift up my head and open my eyes. I have a massive headache. Yesterday we had 1 hell of a wild party.

To celebrate my last day of being single. Not like I'm single anyway I have been married to Siya for 2 times now.

First in the Department of Home Affairs than the traditional wedding back in his house hold. So yeah this will be my third time.

Crazy right but I don't have a problem.

Mom: "haibo USA Lele (you are still sleeping)" I

smiled before getting off bed.

Aunt:"you are so grown up. Go and take a bath you need to be at the venue in less than 3 hours." I quickly stood up and went to the bathroom.

I first took pills for the headache I have before taking a relaxing bath. After 45 minutes or so I walked out wearing a gown.

Me:"where is the make up artist ?" I said sitting on top of the bed.

My brides maids(my friends) where placing their dresses on top of the bed. They were all still wearing their gowns too.

Thando:"hasn't arrived also your dress."

Me:"what this can't be happening. Have you guys called Riri?"

Ayola:"he is still checking if everything is fine. He isn't answering our calls." I was pacing up and down.

Me:"give me my phone I need to call the make up artist." Ayabonga gave it to me.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Siyamthanda

Today is my white wedding day I couldn't be any happier. Yesterday me and my bro's hit the strip club.

Please don't tell my wife. She would kill me. But I enjoyed my last single day they say but I ain't single I'm already married to her.

I woke up this morning in a good mood. I have a feeling that everything will be fine.

Everything will run smoothly. We are all in the Guesthouse. We will be getting married here. It has a great garden and all.

I wore my dark olive green tuxedo 3 piece suit. The pocket is on the right side with a chain clipped on it. And on the left I have a white rose.

I'm also wearing a white shirt with a black tie bow. I finished the look with my red bottoms and a watch.

I have a new fresh fade.

\_Whistles\_ those are my bro's getting in wearing navy tuxedo. the theme is Navy and white.

Tailor:"yihh stru zokhala Finisher xa ekhubona (finisher will cry when she sees you)" I looked at myself on the full length mirror.

I was indeed handsome rhaa. Ninganya. I turned around. They whistled again.

Them:"washa mntana. Selo tshamba." We laughed.

We walked to the lounge and the woman Ululated singing. Me and my bro's went to get drinks so that we can toast.



Us:"to the good life." We laughed before gulping down the glass.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nizibone

The make up artist arrived with her crew with my dress I couldn't be any happier.

They did magic with our faces and hairs. I was like someone else and I looked beautiful.

The bridesmaids wore their Spaghetti straps halter Navy blue dresses with black Louboutin heels. They look gorgeous.

After they got dressed they walked out since my mother and aunts want to talk to me.

After the advices they gave me I also got dressed in my Ball Gown Long Sleeve Tulle V-neck Court Train Dress. It was so big and beautiful.

It really did look good on me. No cap. I can't believe that I'm this beautiful. I wiped my tears as I'm looking at myself on the mirror. It is full length.

I wore my heels, diamond crown and earrings. The door flew open and my friends got in.

Them:"shut the front door." They screamed jumping up and down.

I gave them a faint smile as they came to hug me.

Lethabo wipes my tears.

Them:"it's time."

:"Without even having a glass of champagne." We looked at the door it was Riri.

He screamed as soon as his eyes landed on me. We laughed. He was wearing a suit with shorts it was navy he also had braids he was also gorgeous.

Riri:"wedding off century's." We laughed.

He poured champagne in our glasses.

Us:"to the good life." We toasted.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

Narrated

Siyamthanda and his big family walked to where the wedding will be taking place. Mkhulu was also here.

Looking handsome as old as he is. Riri truly out did himself as people were admiring the decorations.

At the end of the aisle there are three arches that are covered with white roses. He also decided not to add a white carpet but have flowers on the aisle.

At the front there were also three arches but not one behind the other like at the end but they were next to each other.

There were white chairs for everyone to sit on. Nizibone's family also started arriving as big as they are.

It was indeed a big party cause both families are extended. The bridesmaids started coming in.

After all the bridesmaids came in everyone stood up so that the bride can come in.

Siya took the Mic from the Pastor as he will be singing when his wife comes in. Their kids walked in first. Uvuyo and Chumani wearing Olive green suits like their father and Nkanyezi a white wedding gown like her mother.

Siya: "You fix your make up, just so

Guess you don't know, that your beautiful

Try on every dress that you own

Your fine in my eyes, a Half-hour ago

If your mirror won't make it and cleerer I'LL

Be the one to let you know

Out of all the girls

You my one and only girl

Ain't nobody in the world tonight

All of the stars you make shine like they were ours

Ain't nobody in the world you and I

You and I

Ain't nobody in the world but you...." He sang 6  
more lines of You and I by John Legend.

He couldn't sing anymore as he saw his beautiful  
wife. They both were amazed by each other's  
beauty as they were crying now.

Nomphele gave Ayamthanda over to Siya at the altar. Siya wiped his wife's tears and kissed her eyes. The woman Ululated.

Siya:"you so beautiful." He whispered hugging her.

Nizi:"you are also handsome." She whispered back.

The program started the pastor said a few verses. He prayed for the couple as they follow the scriptures in English.

It was now time for their own vows since they said they have their own vows. Siya went first.

Siyamthanda:"It all started out 4 years ago. I was walking down the road of Alex when I saw this beautiful woman. I didn't have a place to stay so me

being me I decided to stay with her since it seemed like she leaved alone. When I got in her house she was ready to stab me with a bread knife imagine - everyone laughed-. But that night to me was precious. I will always thank God that I met her that day. She would always tell me things happen for a reason and I believe that now. Our journey wasn't as perfect as they think it is cause I had to leave her with a baby for 2 years. I made sure that I fullfilled the promise that I made to you. Look at where we are. I told that we will get. I lived up to my promise with no regrets what's so ever. You are the first person I see when I wake up and the last when I sleep. And that is the best thing ever. You are my other half you are the one that makes me laugh when I'm sad, makes me consider when I want to be rash, and find me when I'm lost. You are my guide, teacher and one true love. You are the culmination of a dream come true. I can't believe I'm standing here about to start a wonderful life together with my best friend, my greatest miracle and the pers on I love most in the world. 'My mistress are nothing like the sun..' says Shakespeare, 'and yet by heaven, I



think my love as rare. As any she belied with false compare.' He meant that metaphors are all well and good but the love we share by heaven and in front of God and our people is rare and is as perfect as who have ever loved. Let us take this day to affirm our love. In front of all these people, let me say I want you to be my wife, to be with me always, to love you with a fidelity that will never be broken. I want to be with you always. Our love is unique, cause we are unique. Together we make something that has never been seen before. Together we make a force that makes the power to stand against any disaster, an engine of love the likes of the world had never seen. I vow to put you before me in all things, and live our story with love and fidelity for we become both one in body and in spirit today. This bond is one that can cleave in Twain. I'm not perfect but I will love you perfectly. I will never let you down or give up in you. I will cherish you forever. I'm a better person with your love and affection. There is no man out there that I would change places with. I'm perfectly fine with you by my side. Leona Lewis once said.

'there goes my heart beating

Cause you are the reason

I'm losing my sleep

Please come back now

There goes my mind racing

And you are the reason

That I'm still breathing

I'm hopeless now

I'd climb every mountain

And swim every ocean

Just to be with you

And fix what I've broken

Oh, cause I you to see

That you are the reason

..... -he sang the whole song-' I meant every single

word I just sang right now. You are the reason why I am here today it's because of the love you give me. It wasn't a mistake for falling in love with you infact I'm loving every second of it. You the reason for everything happening in my life. You are my world, my everything, my universe. Today you become my family, my flesh of my flesh, my blood of my blood, for all time and under God. I wanna thank you for everything you have done for me. I wanna thank you for the 3 lives you birthed for me. I love Ayamthanda Nizibone Nzungu-Plaatjies and I will always love you. I finally found love in this woman and I will always cherish you. In case you didn't realize I also sang for you as I promised 4 years back." The chuckled smiling. By the time he was done many people were touched by his words.

I'm not talking about Nizibone who was crying listening to her husband. This is the first time he said such touching words to her.

Now it was nizi's time to say her wedding vows. Her maid of honor LeJoy gave her, her phone.

Nizibone:"let me start off by saying he laughed at me when I was writing my vows down" everyone laughed "I've called you my boyfriend, my partner, my significant other and my fiance. Now, I vow to love you forever as I get to call you my husband. I, standing here in front of you and the people that we both love so dearly, promise to always love you. Hear that: I will always love you. To me, your love is like water. It is shapeless and it is formless but it is also peaceful, yet so, so strong. You cannot live without water – and I cannot live without you. You, my darling, are my heart. I promise to support you, through thick and thin. I cannot wait to walk back down that aisle so that can start the rest of my life with you by my side. My darling Siyamthanda, remember the very first day we met? From the moment I saw you even though I was scared - everyone laughed- , I knew, I just knew that you were The One, the one I MUST spend my life with.

Our courtship has been the happiest period of my life because, in that time, you become not just my lover and companion, but also my best friend. I want to be your lover, your companion and your best friend for the rest of my life. I promise to love and cherish you, to keep you close and, with faithfulness, to be your support and help in times of need, to make you laugh and to hold you when you cry and to always show you the respect and honor you so deserve until I close my eyes on this Earth for the very last time. Siyamthanda , today I take you to be my husband Together we will create a home and life that is truly beautiful and filled with love and light and life and laughter. I vow to love you as you are and not how I may want you to be and to grow old by your side. What can I say that I haven't already said? What can I provide you that I haven't already given? My body, my mind, my soul and my heart. They're all yours. Everything that I have and everything that I am, belonged to you long before today. And I promise that it shall all be be yours forever. I will be yours forever. I will follow you anywhere you go and anywhere lead me to.

Hand in hand. Heart in heart. Let's get on with this so that we can grow old together! From this day on, I choose you, my beloved Siyamthanda, to be my dearest husband. To live with you and laugh with you; to stand by your side, and sleep in your arms; to be joy to your heart, and food for your soul; to bring out the best in you always, and, for you, to be the most that I can. I promise to laugh with you in good times, to struggle and support you in the bad times; to offer you solace you when you are downhearted; to wipe away your tears with my hands and my love; to share with you all my riches and honours; to play with you as much as I can until we grow old; and, still loving each other sweetly and gladly, until our lives shall come to an end. Your beauty, heart, and mind inspire me to be the best person I can be. I promise to love you for eternity, respecting you, honouring you, being faithful to you, and sharing my life with you. This is my solemn vow. You, my love are my best friend, my playmate, my confidante – and my greatest gift. You are the love of my life, someone who always make me happier than I could ever have imagined and you

have made me a better person than I ever thought I could be. I feel truly blessed that you chose me and that I get to share my life with you and that you have chosen to share yours with me. I'm happy that you are still wearing the bracelet that symbolizes the start of our love. As you can see I'm also still wearing the necklace. This necklace to means a lot. It has been with us through everything. Even the diamond ring I'm wearing means nothing compared to the necklace I'm wearing. I will never even take it off cause it reminds me of the our love from the shack we used to live in to the mansion we live in now. I love you my love." Siya was touched by her words as his eyes sparkled with tears.

Also everyone stared believing in true love those that didn't believe in it. Everyone was fond of them.

Pastor: "Do you, Siyamthanda Plaatjies take Ayamthanda Nzungu, to be your wedded Wife. vow to be her biggest fan and partner in crime. promise

to support a family with her in a home filled with patience, love and understanding. vow to grow old with her. will love her faithfully and unconditionally through difficult and easy times. What may come, promise to always be there with her As she have given her life to you.”

Siyamthanda:"I do." He said sleeping in the ring. Nizibone's ring was written 'Siya ' -the sigh stands for infinity- In the inside.

The woman Ululated and sang. Everyone was happy. And Nizi was so happy.

Pastor:"do you Ayamthanda Nzungu take , Siyamthanda Plaatjies to be you wedded husband. vow to be his biggest fan and partner in crime. promise to support a family with him in a home filled with patience, love and understanding. vow to grow old with him. will love him faithfully and unconditionally through difficult and easy times.



What may come, promise to always be there with him. As he have given his life to you.”

Nizibone:"s unxama uthinii?(wait what are you saying)" everyone laughed.

Nizi:"just joking I do." She slipped in the ring. Siya's ring was also written 'Nizi ' in the inside.

Pastor:"i know pronounce as husband and wife you may kissed the bride." Siya fixed his tie. Everyone laughed.

He pulled her closer to him before sharing a kiss.

Their friends:"Top deck marn." They laughed and the couple pulled out laughing.

A rainbow on their east side came out.

The woman Ululated and everyone sang. They walked down the aisle hand in hand.

They went to take pictures. Thando had to rush to the kitchen to check if everything is fine with her team.

After taking pictures. In the meantime the other guests where being served with the alcohol of their choice in the min bar.

Everyone was happy.

Let's say Riri really did out do him. The place was great. They went To the receptionist. The centerpieces where Non-floral Centerpieces. They had white feathers.

The tables were round with two centerpieces. Everyone had 3 glasses. The under plates were gold and the cutlery.

The bridesmaids and groomsmen walked in first doing their wedding step. Then the power couple walked in.

Riri was their MC. He did everything in the program. They couple did their dance.

They danced to Thinking out Loud by Ed Sheeran. When they were done they sealed the dance with a kiss. They got lost in the moment.

They stopped kissing when people started clapping their hands. Nizi hid her face on her husband's chest as she was a little bit shy.

Siya kissed her forehead. They walked back to their chairs. Food was served.

While everyone was eating the couple said their words of thank you. After eating they went to slice their 4 tiers of cake.

They didn't want all out on the cake they just wanted something simple. After eating the cake. They went back to their chairs.

Riri went on with the program as expected he was also joking around. After everything was done the old people went out.

The youth partied the whole night unfortunately the couple had to go to their honeymoon.

They kissed as they walked out of the venue. They were stopped by a rain.

Siya and Nizi: "I finally found love." they kissed again.

-The End-

- 
- 
- 
- 
- 

Not edited